



UNIVERSITEIT VAN PRETORIA  
UNIVERSITY OF PRETORIA  
YUNIBESITHI YA PRETORIA

**Migration management in Nigeria: A case study of Edo State**

**by**

**David Oluwasegun Yusuf**

**Submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree  
Doctor of Philosophy in Public Policy  
In the Faculty of Economic and Management Sciences  
School of Public Management and Administration  
University of Pretoria**

**Supervisor: Professor Michel Tshiyoyo**

**Co-supervisors: Dr Mary Mangai**

**Dr Oscar Meywa Otele**

**© University of Pretoria - August 2023**

## Declaration Regarding Plagiarism

The School of Public Management and Administration emphasises integrity and ethical behaviour with regard to the preparation of all written proposals. Although the lecturer will provide you with information regarding reference techniques, as well as ways to avoid plagiarism, you also have a responsibility to fulfil in this regard. Should you at any time feel unsure about the requirements, you must consult the lecturer concerned before submitting an assignment.

You are guilty of plagiarism when you extract information from a book, article, web page or any other information source without acknowledging the source and pretend that it is your own work. This doesn't only apply to cases where you quote verbatim, but also when you present someone else's work in a somewhat amended (paraphrased) format or when you use someone else's arguments or ideas without the necessary acknowledgement. You are also guilty of plagiarism if you copy and paste information directly from an electronic source (e.g., a web site, e-mail message, electronic journal article, or CD ROM), even if you acknowledge the source.\*

You are not allowed to submit another student's previous work as your own. You are furthermore not allowed to let anyone copy or use your work with the intention of presenting it as his/her own.

Students who are guilty of plagiarism will forfeit all credits for the work concerned. In addition, the matter will be referred to the Committee for Discipline (Students) for a ruling. Plagiarism is considered a serious violation of the University's regulations and may lead to your suspension from the University. The University's policy regarding plagiarism is available on the Internet at <http://upetd.up.ac.za/authors/create/plagiarism/students.htm>.

For the period that you are a student at the School of Public Management and Administration, the following declaration must accompany **all** written work that is submitted for evaluation. No written work will be accepted unless the declaration has been completed and is included in the particular proposal.

I (full names and surname):	Yusuf, David Oluwasegun
Student number:	u20691735

**Declare the following:**

1. I understand what plagiarism entails and am aware of the University's policy in this regard.
2. I declare that this proposal is my own, original work. Where someone else's work was used (whether from a printed source, the Internet or any other source) due acknowledgement was given and reference was made according to departmental requirements.
3. I did not copy and paste any information directly from an electronic source (e.g., a web page, electronic journal article or CD ROM) into this document.
4. I did not make use of another student's previous work and submitted it as my own.
5. I did not allow and will not allow anyone to copy my work with the intention of presenting it as his/her own work.



\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

## Table of contents

Table of contents .....	iii
List of abbreviations and acronyms .....	x
Abstract .....	xii
Acknowledgements .....	xiii
Dedication .....	xvi
List of tables .....	xvii
List of figures .....	xvii
Appendix .....	xviii
<b>CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION .....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>1. Introduction.....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>1.1 Brief historical perspective on migration .....</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>1.2 Migration management frameworks .....</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>1.2.1 Early migration management frameworks .....</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>1.2.2 Contemporary migration management .....</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>1.2.3 Migration management in Europe .....</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>1.2.4 Migration management in the United States .....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>1.2.5 Migration management in Central, South and Latin America, Mexico and the Caribbean.....</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>1.2.6 Migration management in Asia.....</b>	<b>12</b>
<b>Table 1.1: Some Asian countries foreign aid and foreign direct investment (FDI) versus migrants' remittances received from 2013 to 2021 in USD millions .....</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>1.2.7 Migration management in Oceania and Australia .....</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>1.2.8 Migration management in Africa.....</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>1.2.9 Migration policy framework in Nigeria .....</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>1.3 Operations and principles of current migration policies .....</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>1.4 Orientation/conceptual framework.....</b>	<b>18</b>
<b>1.5 Summary of the state of research .....</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>1.6 The concept of migration .....</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>1.6.1 Return migration .....</b>	<b>23</b>
<b>1.6.2 Youth migration.....</b>	<b>24</b>
<b>1.6.3 Women migration.....</b>	<b>26</b>
<b>1.6.4 Trade migration .....</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>1.6.5 Seasonal migration.....</b>	<b>28</b>
<b>1.6.6 Family (or marriage) migration.....</b>	<b>29</b>
<b>1.6.7 Educational or student migration.....</b>	<b>30</b>
<b>1.6.8 Sunset migration.....</b>	<b>31</b>

<b>1.7 Underlying causes of migration</b> .....	31
<b>1.7.1 The push and pull factors of migration</b> .....	34
<b>1.8 Migration and human rights</b> .....	35
<b>1.9 Migration and citizenship, race, identity and culture</b> .....	36
<b>1.10 Gaps identified in the literature</b> .....	38
<b>1.11 Problem statement</b> .....	38
<b>1.12 Central theoretical statements</b> .....	40
<b>1.12.1 Social network theory</b> .....	41
<b>1.12.2 Basic human needs theory</b> .....	42
<b>1.12.3 State fragility theory</b> .....	43
<b>1.12.4 Functional theory of human values</b> .....	44
<b>1.12.5 Social equity theory</b> .....	45
<b>1.13 Research objectives and questions</b> .....	46
<b>1.13.1 Research questions</b> .....	46
<b>Main research question</b> .....	47
<b>Specific research questions</b> .....	47
<b>1.13.2 Research objectives</b> .....	47
<b>Specific research objectives:</b> .....	48
<b>1.14 Ethical implications</b> .....	48
<b>1.15 Significance of the study</b> .....	49
<b>1.16 Framework of the research chapters</b> .....	50
<b>1.17 Conclusion</b> .....	51
<b>CHAPTER TWO: LITERATURE REVIEW</b> .....	52
<b>2. Introduction</b> .....	52
<b>2.1 Public Administration</b> .....	53
<b>2.2 Public administration as a discipline and public administration as a form of operational process</b> .....	57
<b>2.3 The public administration process</b> .....	60
<b>2.3.1 Public administrations functions</b> .....	61
<b>2.4 Public administration theories</b> .....	62
<b>2.4.1 Democratic/political-elite theory</b> .....	63
<b>2.4.2 Group theory</b> .....	64
<b>2.4.3 Public institutional theory</b> .....	65
<b>2.4.4 Public choice theory</b> .....	66
<b>2.4.5 Rational choice theory</b> .....	67
<b>2.4.6 Games Theory</b> .....	69
<b>2.4.7 Social contract theory</b> .....	70

2.4.8 Path dependence theory .....	71
2.4.9 Stakeholder theory .....	72
Figure 2.1 Stakeholder matrix.....	73
2.4.10 Public entrepreneurship theory .....	73
2.4.11 Governance systems (individual, multiple and complex) theory .....	74
2.4.12 Individual governance theory .....	75
2.4.13 Multi-level governance theory .....	75
2.4.14 Complex governance theory.....	77
2.4.15 Value creation theory.....	77
2.4.16 Force field analysis theory .....	79
2.4.17 Cost-benefit analysis theory .....	79
2.4.18 Power analysis .....	80
2.4.19 Feminist theory (gender analysis) .....	81
2.4.20 Decision theory .....	82
2.4.21 Political systems theory .....	83
2.4.22 Policy output analysis .....	84
2.4.23 Incremental theory.....	84
2.4.24 Systems theory .....	85
2.4.25 Institutional analysis and development (IAD) framework.....	86
2.4.26 Complexity theory .....	87
2.4.27 (Social) network theory .....	88
2.5 Public Policy .....	88
Figure 2.2: Policy Making Designed .....	90
Source: Dibia R.A. (ed.) 2017. Business and government relations in Africa. Taylor & Francis.....	90
2.6 The public policymaking process.....	92
2.7 Public policy planning and analysis (problem identification and agenda setting).....	93
2.7.1 Advocacy coalition framework.....	94
2.7.2 Punctuated equilibrium theory.....	95
2.7.3 Multiple streams or policy windows approach .....	96
2.7.4 Rationalist/science/facts approach.....	97
2.7.5 Post-positivists/politics approach .....	97
2.8 Public policy choices .....	98
2.9 Public policy implementation.....	99
2.10 Public policy evaluation .....	100
2.10.1 Evaluation theory tree .....	101

<b>2.10.2 Methods branch</b> .....	102
<b>2.10.3 Values branch</b> .....	102
<b>2.10.4 Use branch</b> .....	103
<b>2.10.5 Evaluation utilisation</b> .....	104
<b>2.10.6 Instrumental use</b> .....	104
<b>2.10.7 Conceptual or enlightenment use</b> .....	105
<b>2.10.8 Symbolic use</b> .....	105
<b>2.10.9 Process use</b> .....	105
<b>2.11 Public policy modelling</b> .....	106
<b>2.12 The context and development of public policy in public administration</b> ..	107
<b>2.13 Contextualising migration management in public policy</b> .....	108
<b>2.14 Theories of migration</b> .....	109
<b>2.14.1 Neoclassical (Marxist-rational and economically induced) theory of migration</b> .....	110
<b>2.14.2 Post-colonial theory of migration</b> .....	111
<b>2.14.3 The integrated push and pull flow theory of migration</b> .....	112
<b>2.14.4 Network (social analysis) theory of migration</b> .....	112
<b>2.14.5 (Global) systems theory of migration</b> .....	113
<b>2.14.6 Transnational theory of migration</b> .....	114
<b>2.14.7 Gender theory of migration</b> .....	115
<b>2.14.8 Social capital theory of migration</b> .....	116
<b>2.14.9 Human capital theory of migration</b> .....	117
<b>2.15 Theory of borders</b> .....	117
<b>2.16 The laws of migration</b> .....	118
<b>2.17 Migration frameworks</b> .....	119
<b>2.18 Overview and evolution of African migration management</b> .....	121
<b>2.19 Overview and evolution of global migration management</b> .....	122
<b>2.20 International and continental best practices of migration management</b> ..	124
<b>2.21 Migration management best practices in Europe</b> .....	125
<b>2.22 Migration management best practices in North America</b> .....	126
<b>2.23 Migration management best practices in South America</b> .....	127
<b>2.24 Migration management best practices in Latin America and the Caribbean</b> .....	128
<b>2.25 Migration management best practices in Asia</b> .....	129
<b>2.26 Migration management best practices in Australia</b> .....	131
<b>2.27 Migration management best practices in Africa</b> .....	132
<b>2.28 Migration management regulatory framework in Nigeria</b> .....	133

<b>2.28.1 Nigerian policy and standard operating procedures for the conduct of return, re-admission and reintegration of migrants .....</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>2.29 Lessons learnt from the continental and global migration management practices, policies and frameworks .....</b>	<b>136</b>
<b>2.30 Theoretical frameworks underlying the designing and construction of a beneficial migration management framework.....</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>2.30.1 Social network theory .....</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>2.30.2 Basic human needs theory .....</b>	<b>138</b>
<b>2.30.3 State fragility theory.....</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>2.30.4 Functional Theory of Human Values .....</b>	<b>141</b>
<b>2.30.5 Social equity theory .....</b>	<b>143</b>
<b>2.31 Migration from Edo State, Nigeria .....</b>	<b>144</b>
<b>2.32 Historical and geographical overview of Edo State .....</b>	<b>144</b>
<b>Figure 2.3: Mega-communal system of the ancient (pre-colonial) Benin Kingdom .....</b>	<b>146</b>
<b>2.33 The overview and context of migration from Edo State .....</b>	<b>147</b>
<b>2.34 Causal and contextual factors influencing migration from Edo State .....</b>	<b>149</b>
<b>2.35 Challenges of implementing a beneficial and symmetrical migration management policy in Edo State .....</b>	<b>151</b>
<b>2.36 Similarities and differences between the context of migration in Edo State, Nigeria and the African context .....</b>	<b>154</b>
<b>2.37 Conclusion.....</b>	<b>156</b>
<b>CHAPTER THREE: RESEARCH METHODOLOGY .....</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>3.Introduction.....</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>3.1 Approach/method and design .....</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>3.2 Justification for the choice of the case study .....</b>	<b>162</b>
<b>Figure 3.1: Map of Nigeria showing Edo state in red .....</b>	<b>163</b>
<b>3.3 Population and sampling .....</b>	<b>163</b>
<b>3.4 Policy actors and data collection participants.....</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>3.5 Instruments for data collection .....</b>	<b>166</b>
<b>3.5.1 Interviews .....</b>	<b>166</b>
<b>3.5.2 Focus group discussions .....</b>	<b>167</b>
<b>3.6 Literature review.....</b>	<b>170</b>
<b>3.7 Data analysis strategy.....</b>	<b>170</b>
<b>3.8 The thematic process in coding.....</b>	<b>171</b>
<b>3.8.1 Coding.....</b>	<b>171</b>
<b>3.8.2 Theoretical themes .....</b>	<b>172</b>
<b>3.8.3 Limitations and delimitations .....</b>	<b>176</b>

3.9 Conclusion .....	176
<b>CHAPTER FOUR: DATA ANALYSIS, DISCUSSION, AND POLICY RECOMMENDATIONS</b> .....	<b>177</b>
4. Introduction.....	177
4.1 Summary of the problem statement.....	177
4.2 Main research question .....	178
4.2.1 Specific research questions .....	178
4.3 Discussion section: .....	178
4.3.1 Coding of the transcribed data .....	178
4.3.2 Thematic issues in the data findings.....	180
4.3.3 - Theme 1: International collaborations, synergy, international networks, strategic alliances and linkages .....	181
Figure 4.1: Theme 1: International collaborations, synergy, networks, strategic alliances, and linkages .....	186
4.3.4 - Theme 2: Financial management and reporting .....	186
Figure 4.2: Theme 2: Financial management and reporting .....	191
4.3.5 - Theme 3: Global best practices of migration management policies and frameworks.....	191
Figure 4.3: Theme 3: Global best practices of migration management policies and frameworks.....	195
4.3.6 - Theme 4: Legal frontiers of migration management.....	195
Figure 4.4: Theme 4: Legal frontiers of migration management.....	198
4.3.7 - Theme 5: Migration policy formulation, implementation, and post implementation.....	198
Figure 4.5: Theme 5: Migration policy formulation, implementation and post implementation.....	204
4.3.8 Word cloud output from <i>ATLAS.ti 9</i> report.....	204
4.3.9 Code document table analysis within <i>ATLAS.ti 9</i> .....	205
4.4 Policy recommendations for the implementation of a good and beneficial migration management framework .....	205
4.4.1 Soft communication and networking skills .....	206
4.4.2 Policy implementation coherence and matching.....	207
4.4.3 Information management and ethics.....	208
4.4.4 Training and re-training of migrants and migration officials.....	209
4.4.5 Continuous monitoring of the migration policy cycle and implementation process .....	211
4.4.6 Recommendation to the governmental migration agencies and authorities .....	212
4.4.7 Recommendation to the non-governmental agencies and civil society organisations .....	213



<b>4.4.8 Recommendations to the migration authorities, committee and taskforce</b>	214
<b>4.4.9 Recommendations for potential migrants</b>	215
<b>4.4.10 Recommendation for returnee migrants</b>	216
<b>4.4.11 Recommendation to the migration scholars and technocrats</b>	217
<b>4.5 Conclusion</b>	219
<b>Figure 4.6: 5 Themes and 22 subthemes essential for a beneficial migration management framework</b>	221
<b>Figure 4.7: Migration management framework</b>	222
<b>CHAPTER FIVE: CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS FOR FUTURE RESEARCH</b>	224
<b>5. Introduction</b>	224
<b>5.1 Retrospective summary and synopsis of the chapters</b>	225
<b>5.2 Original contribution to migration knowledge and theory</b>	227
<b>5.3 Suggestions for future research</b>	228
<b>5.4 Conclusion</b>	229
<b>Bibliography</b>	232
<b>APPENDIX</b>	281
<b>Combined letter of Introduction and Informed consent</b>	281
<b>Interview schedule and guide</b>	283
<b>Word cloud of dataset of coding and transcribed migration management system framework findings</b>	284
<b>Analysis of themes and sub-themes using the code-document table (Showing percentage frequencies) in <i>ATLAS.ti 9</i></b>	285
<b>The thesis report from Atlas TI of the themes and sub-themes (code groups and groups):</b>	288
<b>Focus group discussion questions</b>	306
<b>Questions for the in-depth interviews</b>	307
<b><i>Potential migrants and returnee migrants</i></b>	307
<b><i>Other actors</i></b>	308
<b>Ethical approval certificate</b>	311

## List of abbreviations and acronyms

AU	African Union
CAC	Corporate Affairs Commission
COSUDOW	Committee for the Support of Dignity of Women
ECOWAS	Economic Community of West African States
ETAHT	Edo State Task Force against Human Trafficking and Irregular Migration
FAAN	Federal Airports Authority of Nigeria
FBO	Faith-Based Organisations
FMLE	Federal Ministry of Labour and Employment
FULIFE	Fullness of Life Counselling and Development Initiative
GGF	Go-Getters Foundation
GIZ	German Federal Government Agency for International Cooperation
GRF	Greater Returnees Foundation
IOM	International Organisation for Migration
ITF	Industrial Training Fund
MFA	Ministry of Foreign affairs
MMI	Migration Matters Initiative
MRC	Migration Resource Centre
NAPTIP	The National Agency for the Prohibition of Trafficking in Persons
NCRMIDP	National Commission for Refugees, Migrants, and Internally Displaced Persons
NDE	National Directorate of Employment
NEMA	National Emergency Management Agency
NGO	Non-Governmental Organisation
NIDCOM	Nigeria Diaspora Commission.
NIS	Nigerian Immigration Service
NIS	Nigerian Immigration Service (NIS)
NMA	Nigerian Medical Association
NPF	Nigerian Police Force
OBA	The King
PCI	Patriotic Citizens Initiative
PTSD	Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder

SET	Social Equity Theory
SEYP	Society for the Empowerment of Young Persons
SMEDAN	Small and Medium Enterprises Development Agency of Nigeria
SPMA	School of Public Management and Administration
UN	United Nations
UNHCR	United Nations High Commission for Refugees
UNICEF	United Nations Children’s Emergency Fund
URF	United Returnees Foundation
WAEC	West African Examination Council.

### **Abstract**

Nigerian, African, and global migration have received political and foreign policy attention in recent years, with follow-up actions by global and continental frameworks. The United Nations Global Compact on Safe, Orderly and Regular Migration, the 2015 European Union (EU) border hotspot externalisation regime and the African Union (AU) Migration Policy and Development Framework 2006 are few examples of such frameworks. However, Nigerian migrants are on the receiving end of migration policies, which restrict movement and are focused on intensive securitisation and protectionism rather than managing migration.

The study used Edo State in Nigeria, a major migration hotspot as a case study that involved in-depth interviews and multiple focus group discussions to arrive at its findings. Using a thematic analysis approach and *ATLAS.ti 9* social statistical software for analysis and interpretation, five themes were developed to include a fair, orderly, predictable and explicable migration management framework for Nigerian migrants. The themes highlight international collaborations, synergy, international networks, strategic alliances and linkages; financial management and reporting; global best practices in migration management, legal frontiers of migration, robust migration policy formulation, implementation and post-implementation. The research contributes to beneficial migration science by designing a long-term composite framework which incorporates a mixture of regulating, enhancing, or controlling migration. The theoretical frameworks include the theory of social network, the theory of basic human needs, state fragility theory and the functional theory of human value and social equity. The research concludes by making policy recommendations to migration authorities and non-governmental organisations (NGOs), scholars and technocrats along with potential and returnee migrants on the importance of soft communication and networking skills, policy implementation coherence and matching, information management and ethics, training and re-training, and continuous monitoring of the migration policy and implementation process.

## Acknowledgements

First and foremost, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to almighty God who gave me breathe and life to complete the PhD programme, for his word says, “he makes all things beautiful in his own time”. I would like to acknowledge the Carnegie Corporation of New York, Partnership for African Social and Governance Research in Nairobi, University of Pretoria Department of Research and Innovation and the International Students Office for the scholarship grant opportunity to complete the thesis. They provided counterpart funding to complete this study, making the journey to research completion seamless and stress-free. Without these funds, I would not have been able to realise my dream of obtaining this postgraduate academic qualification.

From the Partnership for African Social and Governance Research in Nairobi, Dr Beatrice Muganda and Dr Pauline Ngimwa were phenomenal by promoting me in social science policy research from the collaborative Masters in Research and Public Policy and then to the doctoral programme in Public Policy. Dr Beatrice Muganda, who is currently serving the Government of Kenya in a senior civil service role as a Permanent Secretary, especially encouraged me to enrol at the University of Pretoria (UP) School of Public Management and Administration and this encouragement paved the way to enable me to commence and conclude what turned out to be an interesting and richly fulfilling three-year-long doctoral academic journey at the University of Pretoria.

I gratefully acknowledge my promoter, thesis supervisor and co-supervisors, Prof. Michel Tshiyoyo (lead supervisor) and Dr Mary Mangai (co-supervisor) of the University of Pretoria and Dr Oscar Otele (co-supervisor) of the University of Nairobi, who helped me with the process of writing the initial research proposal, provided positive feedback and helped me throughout the completion of the thesis. They proved to be exceptional and excellent academic mentors with incredible patience, unparalleled sensitivity and immense knowledge, providing constant motivation to encourage me throughout the thesis development and writing process.

I acknowledge the foundational role of Prof. Kenny Cupers of the University of Basel, Switzerland with whom this thesis was initially conceived albeit with urban dimensions. At that time, the thesis began to be conceived in relation to the EU Border Regime, the Transformation of African Departure Cities and the Migrant Urbanism of Edo State, Nigeria, to develop the notion of a 'departure city' to shed light on the systemic entanglement between European border policy and African migration. At that time, we began by building on recent literature on so-called arrival cities or places of first arrival for migrants globally, to propose an original study of migration in and from Edo State, Nigeria, a migration hot spot. However, this thesis was completed, and the rethinking related to the Public Policy Dimensions of Migration management. Regarding urban thinking and studies, I would like to acknowledge Professor Taibat Lawanson of the Department of Urban and Regional Planning at the University of Lagos, Nigeria who was my advocate during the application process for the doctoral position at the University of Pretoria.

I would also like to acknowledge my indebtedness to the School/Department of Public Management and Administration (SPMA) at the University of Pretoria, South Africa for providing the academic platform for PhD studies. Prof Gerda Van Dijk, the current head of school at the SPMA, Prof Natasja Holtshausen, the former PhD coordinator and Dr Stella Lubinga, the current PhD coordinator were instrumental in the thesis journey. To Prof David Fourie, who gave useful advice when I was applying for and completing the ethical clearance procedures and protocols, I am very grateful sir. I also extend my gratitude to Mama Clara Ngobeni, the Public Administration information and library specialist for her help when it mattered most; not forgetting Mrs Odile Steyn, the administrative officer at the School/Department of Public Management and Administration for her administrative proactiveness and guidance. Mr Marcel Deysel, the former senior coordinator of Research and Postgraduate Studies at the Faculty of Economic Management and Sciences was instrumental to the success of my studies, research, scholarship, bursary and graduation. I would be remiss not to thank Mrs Lorinda Gerber who did the language editing for my thesis.

My gratitude goes to Mr Aigbeze Uhimwen, Senior Project Assistant of the International Office for Migration in Edo State, Nigeria along with the dedicated civil servants at the Department of Labour and Employment in Edo State, Mrs Owie Florence and Mr Ajuwata Kenneth who ensured and assisted me with data collection by connecting me with the right people in the right positions to provide quality and rich information.

I would also like to state my heartfelt gratitude to all the research participants, the 36 members of the Edo state migration case management committee, the members of migration non-governmental organisations and the returnee migrants who participated in the data collection sessions. Their responses and contributions were invaluable to the successful completion of my studies.

Finally, a very special acknowledgement goes to my both parents, Mr Raheem A Yusuf and Mrs Marian A Yusuf, along with my siblings, Gbenga Daniel Yusuf and Tayo Deborah Yusuf, who constantly encouraged and unwaveringly supported me while writing this thesis. No words can ever describe my deepest appreciation to you for commencing, continuing and completing the journey with me. You always believed that I could do it, even in times when I doubted my abilities and strengths. To my wife, Charity Aigbekaen-Yusuf, her parents, (Dr Charles Aigbekaen and Apostle Adesuwa Aigbekaen) along with her siblings, I appreciate your gift of care, friendship and support in providing emotional, domestic and psychological help to make me focus on writing this thesis.

To our son David Esehi Oluwasegun Yusuf, who came during the course of concluding this thesis, You are such a blessing and joy to us, thank you for been a good, gentle but vibrant son.

Everyone who contributed to the success of this thesis you will surely be rewarded by the Creator of all things.

## **Dedication**

I dedicate this thesis to the almighty trinity, God the father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost, who have helped me in the completion of this thesis and enriched me through life-long and interminable learning from God's most treasured creation, the people, from all around the world. I also dedicate this thesis to my parents, Mr Raheem Yusuf and Mrs Marian Yusuf, along with my siblings, Gbenga Daniel Yusuf and Tayo Deborah Yusuf, my Wife, Charity Aigbekaen-Yusuf and son David Esehi Oluwasegun Yusuf, all who constantly encouraged and supported me in the course of writing this thesis.



## List of tables

- Table 1.1: Some Asian countries' foreign aid and foreign direct investment (FDI) versus migrants' remittances received from 2013 to 2021 in USD millions
- Appendix: Analysis of themes and sub-themes using the code-document table (showing percentage frequencies) in *ATLAS.ti 9*

## List of figures

- Figure 2.1: Mendelow's stakeholder matrix adapted from a combination by Ackerman and Eden (2011:185)
- Figure 2.2: Policy Making Designed by Dibia R. (2019). Business Government Relations in Africa. New York: Routledge Press
- Figure 2.3: Mega-communal system of the ancient (pre-colonial) Benin Kingdom (picture created by author based on literature readings)
- Figure 3.1: Map of Nigeria showing Edo state in red
- Figure 4.1: Theme 1: International collaborations, synergy, networks, strategic alliances and linkages
- Figure 4.2: Theme 2: Financial management and reporting
- Figure 4.3: Theme 3: Global best practices of migration management policies and frameworks
- Figure 4.4: Theme 4: Legal frontiers of migration management
- Figure 4.5: Theme 5: Migration policy formulation, implementation and post implementation
- Figure 4.6: Five themes and 22 subthemes essential for a beneficial migration management framework
- Figure 4.7: Migration management framework
- Appendix: Word cloud of dataset of codings and transcribed migration management system framework findings

## Appendix

- Combined letter of introduction and informed consent
- Interview schedule and guide
- Word cloud of dataset of codings and transcribed migration management system framework findings
- Analysis of themes and sub-themes using the code-document table (Showing percentage frequencies) in *ATLAS.ti 9*
- The thesis report from *ATLAS.ti* of the themes and sub-themes (code groups and groups)
- Focus group discussion questions
- Questions for the In-depth interviews.
  - *Potential migrants and returnee migrants*
  - *Others*
- Ethical approval certificate

## CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION

### 1. Introduction

The World Health Organisation can designate an extraordinary and risky global health pandemic and mobilise coordinated global efforts and resources to combat it, as a Public Health Emergency of International Concern (PHEIC) based on global impact (The Lancet 2019:2470; Harmer *et al.* 2020:24). Migration (which is the movement from a place or point of origin to another destination within countries and across continents) also remains a global phenomenon that cannot be thwarted and in recent times, has received scholarly and policy attention globally, which could be an indication that migration could be considered a foreign policy issue of international, humanitarian and social-political concern (Caponio & Borkert 2010:10). Migration could result from a voluntary push or forced/involuntary or political displacements. When migration is not forced, it could be economic or labour migration, climate or ecological migration, agrarian migration as in the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries, marriage migration, gendered migration, education/student migration or transit migration. Migrations could also be forced by ethnic persecutions and wars (Bade *et al.* 2011:29; Anthias & Lazaridis 2020:3; Hein De Haas & Mark 2010:38; Yeoh & Ramdas 2014:1200). Evidence from the literature indicates that migration management, planning and governance seems to be in crisis although there are implementation operations in place for migration frameworks like the EU hotspot approach, the African Union migration framework, the Nigerian procedures and policy on migration and return and the United Nations Global Compact for Safe, Orderly and Regular Migration framework. However, the experiences of migrants (voluntary or involuntary) and the operation of these current frameworks, at the various points of entry and in the entire process of migration in the various countries of reception, show evidence of inadequacy in implementation and asymmetry of current migration management strategies. Migrants seem to be at the receiving end of the generally unbeneficial and restrictive implementation of migration management policies. Therefore, this research employs a workable migrant-centric thinking approach (for voluntary and involuntary Nigerian migrants) to construct a beneficial migration management framework for Nigerian migrants using empirical data that employ a qualitative methodology of multiple focus groups and in-depth

interviews with the relevant policy actors within the migration management network in Nigeria, along with potential and return migrants using the case of Edo State in Southern Nigeria, a West African Country.

### **1.1 Brief historical perspective on migration**

Regular and irregular migrations occurring in the form of voluntary and forced movement, with the upsurge of migrants at sea and mass movements to global urban centres have been historical and ancestral occurrences of human existence globally. Historical evidence attests that intra-migration across borders within continents has been going on for centuries and inter-migration across continents have been ongoing for as long as human history has been recorded (Suryadinata 2011:16; Okunade 2019:1). Hershkovitz *et al.* (2018: 456) provide paleoanthropological evidence of human dentition remains in the Misliya Cave in Israel, using the Levallois stone technique, that humans left Africa as far back as 196,000 years ago for ecological, biological, economic, cultural, political, sociological, psychological reasons, colonial purposes or through enslavement (Campbell & Crawford 2012:1; Du Plessis & Hyslop 2015:13). Campbell and Crawford (2012:1) used cemetery bone remains to identify the birth origin of a person or group of people to offer a genomic variation and perspective of humans' natural desire to migrate (Bellwood 2014:3). Offering archaeological approaches to the study of early human movements and mobilities in life, Leary (2014:1) discusses the discovery of footprints in mud crackings made by sunbaking of the fragments of mud after movements on these footprints in the Mesolithic-Medieval times (the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> millenniums BC), which were also analysed with time-based geographical information systems.

British and Irish emigration to the North Americas and Australia in the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries is one of the earliest cases of modern forms of migration before the era of industrialisation and globalisation. Richards (2018:1) provides an evaluative account of this commencement of mass movements of people and traces the origins of migrations as a continuum ranging from individual journeys to mass movements, occasioned by famine, World Wars I and II (Collier & Strain 2014:38) and the search for better land for agrarian purposes due to increasing population conditions in these countries. These movements helped the receiving countries, America and Australia

achieve industrialisation through migrant labour; at that time of primary urbanisation, the maximisation of land use was synonymous with national prosperity. Migration was synonymous with extending and exporting the norms, cultures and traditions of a certain people to a different part of the planet (Gulina & Muižnieks 2019:103; Münz *et al.* 2010:2; Sheikh *et al.* 2015:74). Bosma *et al.* (2013:5) make a four-part distinction of migration movement as being either one or a blend. Migrant movement could either be nomadic settlers, who over time, integrate with and assimilate the cultures of the receiving Nation; early forceful raiders and invaders, who uproot the first settlers (like the Vikings or French Normans) (Arnold 2012:206; Gabaccia & Hoerder 2011:15); temporary pilgrim-like sojourners, who hope to return home later in life; or cross-cultural 'butterfly' itinerants moving from place to place, never belonging to one specifically.

In other historical instances, large movements of people were also forced and involuntary, as people were forced to flee or captured as slaves of which a classical example is the Jewish and biblical historical case of the Babylonian exile. Present-day African Americans in the Americas and the Caribbean are also descendants of slaves who were forcefully removed from Africa from the 17<sup>th</sup> to 19<sup>th</sup> centuries, when slavery ended (Cutler *et al.* 2017:3; Münz *et al.* 2010:128) although some researchers surmise that slavery has rather become obscured and is still very present (Arthur *et al.* 2012:218). Expounding further on religiously motivated mass movements, Collier and Strain (2014:7) provide religious ontological views by linking migration to the hope of a better life in the personal migrations of Abraham from Ur in Haran, his sojourn in Egypt and travel southward to Bethel and Hai to inherit the land of Canaan, which his God in whom he believed had promised him. Later, his descendants, the Israelites moved during the exodus of the people of Israel from Egypt through their leader Moses, as they dreamt of a better land flowing with milk and honey in Canaan.

Therefore, history shows that humans were nomadic or herd-like from ancient times to recent times (Gang & Epstein 2010:25; Münz *et al.* 2010:126) as their sojourns are related to explorative travels, adventurous tourism, pilgrimage journeys, sociopolitical and cultural mobility (Leary 2014:3). However, some studies highlight

that massive human movements have been associated with advancements (Kane & Leedy 2013:31; Shechory-Bitton 2010:1).

On the other hand, migration is not always from less developed to developed urban centres, migrants could move from the Global North and western nations to secondary places. Scheibelhofer (2009:5) argues by using the individual life stories of 26 Austrians who migrated to the United States after 1965, stating that the unintended consequence of modernisation erodes culture and causes a loss of traditions (Çilingir 2020:485), prompting these Austrians to search for another kind of modernity and self-realisation. There are exceptions in some countries like Singapore, which have succeeded in retaining its local essence, values, heritage, history and identity by redefining their identity exclusive of globalisation, unlike cities like Hong Kong (Low 2014:18). The recent global financial downturn in 2008 also caused emigration from former developed nations that were formerly receiving migrant states to other areas. This caused a push from the sending city and a pull to the arrival city or from the former arrival city to the sending city (Solimano 2010:1).

## **1.2 Migration management frameworks**

Recently, attempts have been made to manage migration at the continental level in Africa, the local level in Nigeria and on a global level. The most recent initiative is the Global Compact on Safe, Orderly and Regular Migration (GCM) following the New York Declaration for Refugees and Migrants in 2016 ([https://www.un.org/en/ga/search/view\\_doc.asp?symbol=A/RES/73/195](https://www.un.org/en/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=A/RES/73/195)). The GCM was adopted at the United Nations in Marrakesh, Morocco from the 10<sup>th</sup> to the 11<sup>th</sup> of December 2018 and had input from each representative government, along with civil society experts and relevant stakeholders whose voices are important to transforming migration management (Appleby 2020:215). The African input to the GCM was coordinated by the African Union Commission (AUC), the United Nations Economic Commission for Africa (UNECA), and the African Region of the International Organisation for Migration (IOM).

The governments of various continents have attempted to manage and control migration in recent times, especially for implementation along the major migration routes (from Mexico to the United States, Russia to Ukraine, Bangladesh to India,

Turkey to Germany, Morocco/Algeria/Libya to the European Nation states (Haas *et al.* 2019:916).

Some migration management strategies/initiatives are discussed in the next paragraphs. By studying existing literature, the next sections review global migration management frameworks, focusing on African and Nigerian migration management frameworks, which this research intends to explore through a case study of Edo State, Nigeria. The migrants' experiences of (voluntary or involuntary) movement and the operation of current frameworks at the various points of entry during the entire migration process in the country of reception, will expose the inadequacy and asymmetry of existing migration management strategies. This will assist in focusing this research on rethinking migration management and developing a migrant-centric framework for Nigerian migrants.

### **1.2.1 Early migration management frameworks**

Early forms of control by sovereign nation-states over supposed aliens, strangers, intruders and the movement of humans preferred and employed physical walls, barriers and fences. Walls have been used throughout history. Morgan (2018:25) recounts the historical Babylonian exile of the Israelites. When the walls of ancient Jerusalem were pulled down, an exiled Israelite called Nehemiah, a royal cupbearer to the Persian king Artaxerxes I (465–424 BC) in Susa (modern-day Iran) around 444 BC, rebuilt the walls of Jerusalem within 52 days. In addition, Chaichian (2013:1) details how territories used walls to ward off intruders and (likely) terrorists from either side of the divide, such as the Chinese from as early as 200 AD, the Greeks and ancient Palestine in 700–800 AD, the Berlin wall between East and West Germany during the cold war (1961-1989) and the Israel-Palestine wall in contemporary times. African perspectives are featured in early migration management frameworks through bilateral and multilateral migration securitisation agreements given that civil wars in the horn of Africa, Eastern Nigeria (1967-1970) and ethnic war in Rwanda (1994) necessitated refugee or asylum crisis and forced migratory movements. This is in addition to wars and conflicts in dividing former Yugoslavia, the first gulf war and in Afghanistan. (Ani and Uwizeyiman 2021:274; Bourbeau 2011:100)

### 1.2.2 Contemporary migration management

Historically, building physical walls for separation has not been effective and is considered unsustainable and a policy summersault of government immigration policy. In contrast to contemporary times, physical borders as a means of migration management do not signify separation between nation-states. Borders are now softly and socially constructed and operate based on the social networks to which societies belong. This means that the presence of physical borders does not prevent or restrict the intrusion of cultures, traditions, social strata or classes of different people into a defined space. Migration management in recent times is embedded with (non) political, human, physical, psychological, technological, environmental, financial, demographic, legal, diplomatic, civil, cultural and market/economic ramifications and dynamics (Cuttitta 2018:639). Accordingly, any workable migration management policy must be transparent by rethinking and repositioning its holistic approach. The approach to migration in the current scholarly literature on migration would thus move from thinking about migration in terms of illegality, terrorism, negative control, exclusion and restriction to management, inclusion, belonging and non-restriction (Kalm 2010:21). Such considerations regarding migration would depend on whether it is a receiving or sending country since the suppliers of migrants would be interested in issues such as remittances and maintaining ties to their home countries. On the other hand, nations in need of migrants would be willing to ease labour deficiencies with migrant manpower while limiting the pressure from mass migration, which would presumably prevent their citizens from being employed (Arnold 2010:4). However, it seems the challenges with managing migration in ancient and medieval times are the same in contemporary times; migration challenges and issues seem cyclical, repetitive and recurring (Arnold 2010:182).

Primarily, migration management frameworks and policies prescribe the definitive regulatory provisions and protocols; whether obligatory or voluntary, related to regular or irregular migrants, refugees and asylum seekers looking for temporary or permanent residence in the destination country (Kapur 2010:221). When managing migration, countries and continents appear to wish for the adoption of unique and fit-for-purpose migration policies that are in tandem with their specific history, culture, economic, developmental or demographic situation and speak to the underlying causes of managing migration (Martiniello & Rath 2012:163). Migration issues in



present times could be viewed as an offshoot of the multiplier effects of globalisation; as a result, any local framework for migration should take cognisance of and fit into a complex network of international migration variables. The effect of globalisation means that the underlying causes of migration are sometimes embedded in international causality and may not be amenable to a single country's migration policy framework (Martiniello & Rath 2012:107). Therefore, any meaningful migration policy would be more effective as a shared response, with a bilateral or multilateral network and a coalition of continental or global parties agreeing, collaborating and cooperating with local, indigenous, national and country-level role-players (Office 2010:219).

### **1.2.3 Migration management in Europe**

Before the current hotspot externalisation regime, the European Union (EU) had formerly employed many options including centralised digital borders and the Schengen agreement framework of June 1985 on the free movement of persons, initially involving Belgium, Luxemburg, Netherlands, France and Germany (Burgess *et al.* 2011:172).

In recent times, the most comprehensive step taken by the European authorities is the European union hotspot approach in 2015 which collaborates with some African countries to manage migration. This was crucial when about a million migrants flooded the European Union mainly into Spain, Greece, Italy and Turkey a non-EU member; through the Mediterranean via North Africa and other similar routes. The European Union (EU) border externalisation regime called the Hotspot Approach was created and has been fully operational since May 2015 on five Greek Islands near the Turkish mainland and four places in Southern Italy as the EU commission's new agenda on migration (Com (2015) 240 final). This EU border regime operates in conjunction with the Maghreb countries connected with the Mediterranean route to the EU (such as Libya, Tunisia, Algeria and Morocco) (<https://www.theafricancourier.de/migration/north-african-countries-agrees-eu-mediterranean-migrants/>) and is the flagship comprehensive, global approach of the Commission European Agenda on migration. These hotspots are centres for the identification, screening and first assistance of migrants (Com 2015/240 final Commission 2015a, Regulation EU 2016/1624). The regime's operational measures

are enacted through the deployment of digital technologies at physical border apparatuses and remote sensing maritime surveillance and monitoring systems used for search and rescue operations of migrants at sea. These include perimeter fencing technologies at the border walls, satellite and radar imaging, automatic patrol automobiles, fingerprinting devices, integrated border management information systems and e-border biometric capturing of migrants at the hotspots to aid in tracing and searching for illegal migrants (Düvell *et al.* 2014:25; Feldman 2012:79).

Pre-historically, the earliest forms of boat or watercraft movement (before migration through the Mediterranean) dates to the 7<sup>th</sup> millennium Stone Age in Alta, Norway where rock art depicted agrarian log and skin boats carved from pine or lime wood for fishing and hunting (for example, reindeer) rather than for migration or mobility (Leary 2014:188).

The EU Commission discusses hotspots as a location—the place where migrants disembark as well as a concept—a modular way to engage with migratory pressure jointly, as they help to clarify issues around asylum seeking, relocation and returns. Regarding migration, hotspots are areas exposed to disproportionate migration pressures and consequently, require additional migration management efforts. ([https://www.eca.europa.eu/Lists/ECADocuments/SR17\\_6/SRMIGRATION\\_HOTSPOTS\\_EN.pdf](https://www.eca.europa.eu/Lists/ECADocuments/SR17_6/SRMIGRATION_HOTSPOTS_EN.pdf)). Corresponding hotspot operation facilities, called protection missions, have also been set up outside of the European territory in Niger and Chad since 2017 (Çilingir 2020:492). These EU hotspots have Hotspots Standard Operating Procedures (H-SOPs) to guide the construction of future hotspots (SWD (2017) 372 final).

This flagship hotspot approach aims to achieve a 100% identification rate for all migrants. In comparison with an internet WIFI hotspot, which is accessible everywhere within the bandwidth network, this migration approach is viewed as the future of EU migration governance to be adopted everywhere within the European Union network (Painter *et al.* 2017:259). The hotspot governance is an integrated and territorial European Union special purpose vehicle that now takes on some former whole state socio-political, cultural and economic functions. The focus of this governance architecture is on the welfare of migrants, securing the borders of the

nation-states in the EU, redefining citizenship models and managing population and labour needs with proper funding at an international and partnership level (Neocleous & Kastrinou 2016:1154).

In research conducted in Germany, the largest country in Europe, Eule (2014:141) used ethnographic participant observation in four German immigration offices for four different migrants, providing a specific account of the internal implementation and application of migration management regulations, laws and policies as relates the attainment of citizenship, nationality, asylum and refugee or residence status. This research reveals a deep divergence in the internal dynamics of migration management between the initial intent of migration laws and the actual implementation taking place due to (informal) discretionary powers of immigration officials and personnel.

#### **1.2.4 Migration management in the United States**

The United States is a nation constituted of migrants of all nationalities and races, (Arnold 2012:257) yet the country has historically followed a robust but restrictive approach and regime to migration using migration ceilings, quotas and screening allegedly undesirable migrants. The first regulation of migration began with the United States steerage act of 1819 which attempted to gain fundamental migrant identity information to the United States customs and naturalisation officials through ship captains, for migrants entering the United States on ships through sea or lake ports. This was the first set of mass immigrations in America, comprising migrants from Great Britain, Ireland, Scotland, Germany, Northern Europe and Roman Catholic populations from Poland, Italy, Eastern Europe (now Slovakia) and the Czech Republic. In the 1860s, another major migration surge of migrants occurred from eastern and southern Europe to America, which precipitated the immigration policy act of 1882 which imposed an entry point tax to screen and select desirable migrants only. In 1882, the Chinese exclusion act was passed but exempted educational migrants, business merchants and diplomats. The basic naturalisation act was passed in 1906 to regulate the process of naturalisation of immigrants. The Naturalisation Act was followed by the Emergency Quota Act which was passed into law in 1921 to regulate the entry of migrants into the United States, thereby assuming the preservation of the ideal of a homogeneous America. The Emergency

Quota Act further restricted the policy of immigration to a more closed policy, limiting the number of immigrants from continents which were deemed undesirable such as Africa, Asia or the Caribbean. This caused a public outcry by liberals calling the policy racial segregation. In 1924, the Immigration Act (the Johnson–Reed Act) was passed and included consular, transport and medical inspections. This act was restrictive and discriminatory and engaged the use of quotas based on citizenship, making immigration difficult for all classes of migrants while privileging those from the north and west of Europe. In 1965, the immigration and nationality act, along with the Hart–Cellar act reduced national quota discrimination for migrants but retained tough migration reforms in consular due processes, without a need to produce reasons or evidence for migrant rejections (Marinari *et al.* 2019:23). In 1980, the United States' borders became more open with congress passing the Refugee Act, which was congruent with the United Nations notion and definition of a refugee. This was followed by the 1990 Immigration Act, which further opened the way for migrants of diverse races and origins to legally enter the United States with the possibility of subsequent naturalisation.

In contemporary America, the immigration policy and law, though restrictionary, is clear on controlling, managing and regulating legal immigration, illegal, underground or informal entries into America. The category of illegal, underground or informal neighbourhood migrants to the United States consists of those who depend on working in America for themselves, family and national income, and cross the southern borders separating America from Mexico and other Latin American nations. The federal Immigration and Nationality Act prescribes and enforces the processes, procedures and requirements for legalising immigrants' residency, migrant naturalisation and the deportation of alien migrants (Arnold 2010:185; Torres *et al.* 2016:436).

Martin (2017a:17) highlights the United States immigration policy restrictive changes in the Migration Policy Institute's journal. These include increased refugee and legal immigration scrutiny, the enforcement and banning of migrants from countries that the United States views as a security risk and revoking of temporary protected status for migrants from war-torn countries who flee to the United States as a safe haven. Nevertheless, these restrictive and regulatory changes are not contrary to

contemporary American history even though the United States of America is a major destination country (Solimano 2010:9). Some scholars' world view of migration management is restrictive because they view migration as a negative occurrence, while others are nonrestrictive since they view migration as a positive addition to a nation (Collier & Strain 2014:220). In the aftermath of the attacks on the United States in September 2001, the management of migration became more militarised through Homeland Security, Immigration Control and Enforcement (ICE). Undocumented migrants are generally viewed as a nuisance, causing societal problems; therefore, their management requires smart, digitalised, complex surveillance architecture and a real-time tracking repository (Bourbeau 2011:106). Walsh (2019:328) gives an account of how these smart database systems are used to profile migrants as either attractive and desirable or risky, dangerous and non-desirable based on race or religious biases. Walsh further raises information technology (Industry 4.0) tools deployed for migration management and audit purposes in the United Kingdom and Australia, which also use biometric surveillance, fingerprinting devices and electronic token cards embedded with AI microchips. President Donald Trump's administration encouraged a closed rather than open border system and the immigration policy was reinforced, making visa acquisition and entry into the United States very difficult for migrants (Alamillo *et al.* 2019:6).

### **1.2.5 Migration management in Central, South and Latin America, Mexico and the Caribbean**

Central, Southern and Latin America are regions with increased transit and transnational migration, the framework of migration management in these regions is a bulwark against the spill-over effect of migration at the US border. In recent times, Central, Latin and South America (especially Costa Rica) have been a humanitarian bridge, a mid-transit point and external migration hotspots for migrants, some from Africa. These migrants navigate Central, South and Latin America, especially at the borders of El Salvador, the Dominican Republic, Venezuela, Honduras, Nicaragua, Guatemala, Mexico, Brazil, Argentina, Chile, Panama, Haiti, Cuba and Costa Rica. They transit at these places but ultimately are on a journey to North America as a consequence of the complex legal processes for obtaining documented and legal migration in North America. These regions operate humanitarian and securitised

migrant reception centres like the European hotspot approach and migrants are given entry and transit permits and offered a measure of independent housing although living a controlled and policed life. Furthermore, citizens from poor Caribbean islands like Cuba and Haiti have historically migrated to wealthier societies in North America and Britain. Migration management in these areas is regionally and multilaterally coordinated, shared between central, southern and Latin America and the destination region, North America. This combined process of managing migration involves joint agreements on reliably digitalised and biometric migrant registration, information sharing, training migration officers and a degree of unified border management along these routes. In these regions, a mix of necessary deportations, migrant detention and sparing sanctions are employed in migrant control, as well as some form of respect for human rights and dignity (Carte 2014:123; Winters & Mora 2019:2).

#### **1.2.6 Migration management in Asia**

The Asian continent is the largest in population terms since it houses up to three of the most populated countries in the world, i.e., China, Indonesia and India. Correspondingly, many citizens of these nations are in the diaspora either as unskilled and skilled immigrants or as educational migrants for advanced study who choose to remain after completing their studies. The continent is plagued with many unfavourable events like unending unrest (Syria, Yemen, Iraq and Afghanistan) or poverty (Bangladesh, Nepal, Sri Lanka, Cambodia, Myanmar, Burma, Laos and Vietnam), causing outward mass migration. On the other hand, there is an inverse inward migration to some wealthy and industrialised Asian countries like the Arab and Gulf regions, the Middle East, China, Japan, South Korea, Hong Kong, Taiwan, Malaysia, Thailand, Singapore and India. In China, foreign policy initiatives are aimed at becoming a world power and a viable, dynamic alternative to western colonisation through its unmatched and glaring inductive penetration of Africa with unconditional aid and grants to African nations through wholly-owned state Chinese corporations. A good portion of the Asian continent's income, internal skills, growth and development are occasioned by foreign skills and remittances from migrants in Asian countries, particularly for the oil-rich Gulf states (like the United Arab Emirates [UAE], Kuwait and Bahrain). Given this underlying situation, the governments of most of these Asian countries protect, assist, support and provide pre-migration

training to migrants from said countries since the quantum of financing available through these remittances is higher than what could be obtained from foreign aid or foreign direct investments.

The table below displays some Asian countries of which a significant part of their income is attributable to remittances and in some years from 2013 to 2021 were higher than the amount received through foreign direct investments.

**Table 1.1: Some Asian countries foreign aid and foreign direct investment (FDI) versus migrants' remittances received from 2013 to 2021 in USD millions**

	Indonesia	Japan	India	China	Korea	Saudi Arabia
<b>2013</b>						
<b>FDI</b>	18 817	2 303	28 153	290 928	6 083	8 865
<b>REMITTANCES</b>	7 600	40 468.22	69 700	59 500	11 827.54	245.9
<b>2014</b>						
<b>FDI</b>	21 811	10 622	34 577	268 097	-917	8 012
<b>REMITTANCES</b>	8 500	33 410.95	70 000	62 300	7 062.58	268.8
<b>2015</b>						
<b>FDI</b>	16 641	-2 251	44 009	242 489	3 076	8 141
<b>REMITTANCES</b>	9 700	-	68 800	63 900	7 314.00	273.3
<b>2016</b>						
<b>FDI</b>	3 921	19 357	44 459	174 750	7 415	7 453
<b>REMITTANCES</b>	8 900	30 447.76	62 800	61 000	8 542.84	295.4
<b>2017</b>						
<b>FDI</b>	20 579	9 354	39 966	166 084	12 699	1 419
<b>REMITTANCES</b>	9 000	28 938.89	68200	63900	7 070.48	307.5
<b>2018</b>						
<b>FDI</b>	20 563	9 961	42 117	235 365	13 299	4 247
<b>REMITTANCES</b>	11 200	44 834.41	78 500	67 400	9 813.43	290.8
<b>2019</b>						
<b>FDI</b>	23 883	13 751	50 610	187 170	12 548	4 563
<b>REMITTANCES</b>	11 700	46 376.96	82 700	68 400	13 256.92	334.9
<b>2020</b>						
<b>FDI</b>	18 591	10 704	64 362	253 096	6 837	5 399

	<b>Indonesia</b>	<b>Japan</b>	<b>India</b>	<b>China</b>	<b>Korea</b>	<b>Saudi Arabia</b>
<b>REMITTANCES</b>	9 700	18 723.15	82 700	59 500	10 782.52	334
<b>2021</b>						
<b>FDI</b>	20 515	24 650	44 727	333 979	16 820	19 286
<b>REMITTANCES</b>	9 400	5 300	89 400	53 000	7 700	294.9

Source: Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD DATA 2013 – 2023) OECD (2023), FDI income receipts by partner country (indicator). doi: 10.1787/a155597e-en (Accessed on 29 September 2023)

The strategy is that the Chinese government supports other countries in the form of foreign aid or foreign direct investment, employs Chinese workers to work in the foreign country and hence, builds its local community through the remittances made by these foreign Chinese workers. Specifically, the Philippines strongly encourages emigration to reduce the pressure on its local economy and the country's scarce resources. Annually, the president of the Philippines publicly recognises and rewards 20 migrants who have sent substantial remittances back home. The Japanese and Korean economies are traditionally and historically closed and conservative, only accepting very selected races of migrants. However, in the 19<sup>th</sup> Century, Japan began to open its borders to migrants and the western industrial revolution to meet and compete with western technology. South Korea emerged from the Korean war of the 1950s, the country's immigration policies are strict; the labour laws are citizen-centric and only moderately open to highly required skilled and unskilled workers without any provision for the labourers' family members. This allowance to migrants is only for work purposes and work which Korean citizens will not do because of its menial, demeaning and dirty nature. However, irrespective of the huge amount of remittances of many Asian economic migrants or refugees—the bulk of which are unskilled workers—the labour contracts are exploitative and the conditions of work are abusive and in truth, akin to slavery. Any protests are met with imprisonment and deportation.

In summary, despite some regional or continent-wide efforts to manage migration in Asia, there is no single, continent-wide framework for migration management except for some efforts on a country-by-country level. However, the International



Organisation for Migration (IOM) recommends the inclusion and accommodation of migration matters and trends in the continent-wide assessment and impact plan for socioeconomic development. The IOM advises that such a plan should include a coalition of regional advocacy efforts at managing migration, public dialogue and proper information management (Arnold 2012:195).

### **1.2.7 Migration management in Oceania and Australia**

Australia has pursued a policy of open and liberal migration for skilled migrants and people from families reuniting with family members who are already in Australia since after the Second World War in the early 1940s. This liberal immigration policy continued until the continent had been overwhelmed with an unmanageable number of refugees seeking asylum, as well as labour migrants. In recent times, Australia, like the European commission hot spots approach, now operates restrictionary immigration policies of waiting and detention centres for refugees, migrants and asylum seekers inside her bordering islands. Australia also engages in refugee swap agreements with the United States and helps the accepted critical, scarce and skilled migrants to fully integrate and assimilate into the internal Australian system (Arnold 2012:250).

### **1.2.8 Migration management in Africa**

African citizens have historically been subjected to many immigration regulations around the world. Regional organisations such as the African Union Commission (AUC) and the Economic Community of West African States (ECOWAS) have been active in creating migration (control, management and restriction) frameworks in cooperation with receiving and arrival nations. The ECOWAS protocol (of the 29<sup>th</sup> of May 1979, enacted into law in 1980) on the free movement, residence and establishment of persons allows citizens of member nations to move freely for business, employment and investment-related purposes within the West African block. Similarly, the Draft Protocol on the Free Movement of Persons in the Southern African Development Community (SADC) was initiated in June 1995. The African Union regularly attempts to build strategic initiatives on a single integrated African economic community with the free movement, residence and establishment of persons that are equivalent to the ECOWAS protocol of 1979. Efforts to create a migration framework as well as link migration and economic development began with

the Abuja treaty of 1991, signed in 1994 and reiterated in January 2018. In recent times, the African Union Migration Policy and Development Framework was adopted in July 2006 and revised in 2018 for a plan of action until 2030. This framework addresses issues of migration governance, voluntary migration, labour migration and education, diaspora engagement, border governance, irregular migration, forced displacement and internal migration with migration and trade. (<https://au.int/sites/default/files/documents/35956-doc-au-mpfa-executive-summary-eng.pdf>). This migration governance framework deals with migration issues for refugees and internally displaced persons, focusing on children, youths, adolescents and elderly people, and seeks to fuse migration with developmental issues of integration, remittances, education, gender, health, prosperity, peace and the planet.

Most citizens of Africa are engaged in intra-migration within Africa and inter-migration to other continents although at a decreasing rate, for various reasons. These include Southern Africans who are still caught up in the foundational effects of Apartheid or trying to escape impoverishment, civil wars and ethnic unrest in the east and the Horn of Africa or western Africa. Research by Flahaux and De Haas (2016:8) on migration trends and patterns reveals that 2.3% of Africans were living abroad in 2000 compared with 2.8% in 1960. The researchers add that intra-African migration diminished from 2.1% to 1.3% within this 50-year period. Significantly, the United States seems to be the most popular destination for skilled and unskilled migrants or forced refugees from the Horn of Africa trying to leave the continent. Additionally, travelling to specific European countries through the Sahel regions of Northern Africa are destinations of choice for refuge, fortress and security. Admittedly, Africans have always been resilient in creating alternatives to bypass many migration control mechanisms. Instead, they see migration restrictions not as impediments but rather as opportunities to conquer border walls, detention centres or conservative visa policies. Importantly, Northern Africa, which is mostly of Arabian descent, seems to be more advanced in comparison with other parts of Africa and is closely acquainted with other Arab nations and middle-eastern countries. Consequently, it is a gateway to Europe (for example, Morocco to Spain through the enclave of Melilla in Spain, which borders Morocco) for many African migrants and a sort of middle destination stop-point for migrants who are unable to access Europe or are sent back after being rescued from the Mediterranean sea (Arnold 2012:137).

### **1.2.9 Migration policy framework in Nigeria**

The Nigerian policy on migration is coordinated by the National Commission for Refugees, Migrants and Internally Displaced Persons (NCRMI) which deals with issues on internal displacement, diaspora, migrant welfare, borders, asylum and the role of migration advocacy organisations (Egbuta 2019:38). The Nigerian policy is supported by the ECOWAS framework on the free movement of persons, the International Organisation for Migration (IOM) and the EU. The government of Nigeria is implementing remittances such as in the Philippines and on the Asian continent, to encourage diaspora remittances from its citizens through a newly initiated Naira-4-Dollar incentive scheme. This scheme was implemented in March 2021 by the central bank of Nigeria, whereby citizens are given five units of the naira currency for every dollar of remittance inflow into Nigeria (Central bank of Nigeria 2021:1).

### **1.3 Operations and principles of current migration policies**

In the treatment and experiences of Nigerian and African migrants at the border hotspots in Europe, the Persian/Arabian Gulf and North America and in the operation of the GCM or any other continental migration arrangements, the arrangements between Nigeria and these Western arrival destinations to which these migrants move to, appear asymmetrical and unequal. This state of affairs continues despite the principles of the GCM collaborations with all relevant societal actors emphasising coalition building, consensus rallying, advocacy efforts, inter-country dialogue, multi-stakeholder views and cooperation. Furthermore, principles of people-centredness, respect for human rights and sovereign country laws, gender sensitivity and involvement of migrants in sustainable development for the origin, transit or destination countries are stressed; nevertheless, this is not the reality in many migrant hotspots. These arrangements are asymmetrical because the migrant's needs are not congruent with the receiving country's attitude towards the migrant. The receiving country focuses on attaining security and displays behaviour signifying that they do not desire the migrants' presence, who plan to resettle in the receiving country yet typically face legal and documentation uncertainty (Cutitta 2018:644; Düvell *et al.* 2014:29). Migrants from Nigeria are invariably on the receiving end of western and northern migration policies; these policies restrict migration movements and are focused on intensive safeguarding and protectionism (Phakathi 2019:26;

2020:131) rather than managing migration, called “the receiving country bias” (De Haas *et al.* 2015:16). There is wide-spread evidence of the dangerous and fatal journeys undertaken by resilient Nigerian and African migrants on shanty traditional boats, inflatable dinghies through the Mediterranean, to bypass the stringent legal migration processes. These journeys sometimes result in critical dehydration, severe hypothermic reactions, deaths at sea by boat accidents, starvation and inhumane conditions at land borders like in detention facilities and sometimes, death at these facilities (Bourbeau 2011:11; Ikuteyijo & McLean 2020:53). Moreover, involuntary deportations, child separations, civil and human right violations also occur (Düvell *et al.* 2014:21; Kane & Leedy 2013:5). There are literature incidences where non-governmental organisations like the prominent *Médecins Sans Frontières* (MSF) were compelled to become involved in risky humanitarian migrant search and rescue operations with thousands of migrants drowning at sea and even providing emergency medical aid (Cuttitta 2018:632). This is not limited to Nigeria and Africa, given that there are a plethora of varied traumatising reports of human rights violations and the ill-treatment of Mexican children and unaccompanied minors at the borders of the United States, which goes against the spirit and intent of the US immigration law (Coulter *et al.* 2020:97). Recent research notes attempts by policymakers to design migration policies that reflect the perception of the receiving nation’s citizens on the immigrants in dealing with issues on citizenship, belonging, diversity, participation, integration and developmental matters. Nevertheless, the inherent mistreatment of migrants is still pervasive and entrenched (Audebert & Doraï 2010:11).

#### **1.4 Orientation/conceptual framework**

Although the concept of migration has been ongoing through time, research in the field of migration, especially migration in the Nigerian and African context, is currently somewhere between the nascent to intermediate stages. This section provides an independent evaluation of the views of scholars on migration and migration being interlinked with national sovereignty, race, gender, class, ethnicity, colonisation, culture, stigmatisation, health, citizenship, refugees, borders, asylum, the youth and human rights. This will determine the current stage of research on migration to offer a justification for research towards a migration management framework for Nigeria, which this research ultimately intends to undertake.

## **1.5 Summary of the state of research**

The bulk of the literature available on migration management in Nigeria and Africa includes determining the justification for the sovereignty of the receiving nations and the moral limits of such sovereignty in giving access to migrants (Palm 2020:9), safeguarding borders and migration (Abebe 2019:4; Hintjens 2019:192) and the exploitation and resilience of migrants (Choudry & Hlatshwayo 2016:22; Cohen 2011:19; Holmes 2013:184). Other studies focus on migration decisions, gender and the process of migration (Oucho 2011b:262); migration policies and return migration (Flahaux 2017:888; Haas *et al.* 2015:415; Zanker & Altrogge 2019:175); transnational citizenship, globalisation, ethnicity and migration (Castles 2000:79); forced displacements, smuggling, trafficking, migrant protection and border protection (Carling & Hernández-Carretero 2011:55). This research study's uniqueness is evidenced by the research's contribution to a practical understanding of beneficial migration management in Nigeria and the potential of coordinated (post) implementation and policy evaluation for improving migration governance. This scientific research specifically studied migration implementation inadequacies aiming to develop a migration policy framework to address the deficiencies inherent in the development and implementation of current migration management frameworks. Therefore, this research constructs a framework to remedy these deficiencies, using a migration policy implementation model and stressing that coordinated, innovative and inclusive migration collaborations and partnerships have a positive and deep effect on improving migration governance and management.

## **1.6 The concept of migration**

The concept and dynamics of the broad patterns of human migration can be generally captured as voluntary or forced movements to supposed safe havens by humans to escape the fragility and failure of public leadership in their present domain (Betts 2013:1). People who temporarily move from one place of residence to another are sometimes called travellers; while those who move permanently are called migrants. Where such a move is a short distance, it is called a travellers mobility journey, while migrants are linked with long-distance journeys (Ligt & Tacoma 2016:4). Clark 2020:11 defines migration as changing a place of residence which temporarily disrupts the relationship with their community in the primary nation. The

author adds that when a migrant permanently breaks ties with the nation of origin, it is a migration of total displacement. Clark concludes that the structure of local and regional migration moves is linked to job-related or housing necessities, while international migration moves are associated with political and religious necessities. The sort of migration that ensures continued social relations with the nation of origin and the destination nation is a transnational migration endeavour (Toksöz & Ulutaş 2012:179).

In other instances, such movements, forced or voluntary, could be relocations or resettlements associated with resilient and adaptive measures to cope with environmental hazards and changes (Black 2011:447). Additionally, from an economic viewpoint, such migration movements correspond with the demand and supply trend of human necessities and opportunities, whether nationally or globally (Toksöz & Ulutaş 2012:34).

In clarifying what migration is, Bellwood (2014:2) makes a clear distinction between colonisation and migration in studying ancient migration journeys. Bellwoods' research classifies cases of early and first migrations to pristine, uncharted and inhabited territories as colonisation, while migration is a permanent journey to places already inhabited. The study posits that migration involves a sufficiently large number of people to impact the receiving society socio-politically, economically and its ancestry, genealogy, culture and language while not being assimilated with the receiving society without any noticeable impact or transformation on the received migrants. Migration is additionally linked to the transformation of traditional societies into modern and industrial ones. In globalised societies, people can make quick decisions on multiple migration voyages due to the preponderance of information, communication technology, liberalism and knowledge management skills in the new economy of globalisation (Clark 2020:22; Office 2010:210; Suryadinata 2011:15).

Arthur *et al.* (2012:11) further outline that migration is a multilateral concept linking many variables with many entanglements comprehensively, particularly in the Nigerian and African context. The authors link colonisation and post-colonisation as gateways for African migrants into the chain of globalisation. The study further connects migration and return-migration to issues around socioeconomic

development, health, politics, culture, ethnicity, class exploitations, heritage, language, social cohesion, social integration, religion, race, identity, gender and citizenship both in the sending and receiving societies. Arthur's research demonstrates the importance of this connected socioeconomic link by incorporating a disciplined migration management framework into a long-term, country-wide economic plan for beneficial migration management of migrants by the sending and receiving countries.

In today's post-industrial, modern and urban era, the concept of migration influences strategy on economy, culture and politics. Twentieth- and twenty-first-century migration influences countries' socioeconomic growth and political development through the varied skills, social capital, networks, capacity and experience of international migrants (Frederiks & Nagy 2016:3). Saunders (2010:17) alludes to this in his research on destination cities, by developing an optimistic narrative of global arrival cities not as slums, but instead, socially alive places of community exchange. He cautions that where migrants are excluded from politics and the economy because of racial biases or faulty municipal economic decisions, such receiving cities will fail to achieve personal and national prosperity, particularly in uplifting the middle class (Düvell *et al.* 2014:120). On the multiple linkages and connections of migration, Sheikh *et al.* (2015:1) discovered a positive relationship between the degree of migrant labour workers' embeddedness in the receiving society and their comprehensive presence in that economy. However, migrants should also understand and assimilate the cultures, particularly, the language of the host society to be able to excel in that society. As Gang and Epstein (2010:177) found in a study of migrants from the former Soviet Union to Israel who understood the Hebrew language and therefore, succeeded in their various endeavours in Israel. This is supported by Glorius and Domínguez-Mujica (2017:105), whose research on young Spanish migrants in Germany concluded that the knowledge of the German language was strategic and a sort of sociocultural capital to navigate the economic networks and terrain in Germany. This means that the migrant's prosperity is the receiving society's prosperity; given that it is a mutually beneficial situation for both the sending and receiving societies (Kerwin 2020:128). Suryadinata (2011:11) gives a compendium of first, second and continuous generations of Chinese transborder immigrants, who, after leaving China, eventually settle down to assimilate and live

within the destination's culture, become localised, indigenised and active participants in the sociocultural and economic development of the destination nation. In summary, where migrants are visible and recognised, they could be beneficial to positively shaping the destination society (Collins 2016:1169).

Furthermore, the informal sector, which is relatively easy to penetrate, could be the reception gateway to incorporating migrants into an active role in the destination economy (Oucho 2012:147). Theodore *et al.* (2018:2) conclude this in South-South migration research on Zimbabweans moving into urban South Africa. Additionally, the dynamics of social and community groups could be used to embed (especially undocumented) migrants into the receiving economy (Donaldson 2011:16). In a study on migrants from Mexico and Central America who were employed on tobacco farms, Donaldson realised the preference for labourers coming through trusted socio-community groups of close kin. Ethnographic research by Sanchez (2013:22) on agrarian workers in the economic development chain in the United States discovered this to be the case. In this research, documented and undocumented Mexican migrants in California were regularly employed as labourers on strawberry farms through female groups who have a well-established ethos, well-known values and standard norms and are loyal members of such female groups (Appleby 2020:226). Chinese migrants, due to their country's large population and overstretched workforce, are known to endure hardship and offer cheap labour either as internal rural-urban Chinese migrants or overseas migrants, which Loyalka (2012:9) calls the ability to 'eat bitterness'.

In the Arabian and Gulf regions, the rapid development of financial investments and infrastructure in the Middle East due to oil wealth surpluses and the Asian economic rise from the early 1980s has also attracted a large population, especially foreign labourers, including many women, to these areas (Collier & Strain 2014:38).

However, most migration moves to better and safer spaces are temporary, with migrants having the latent intent and propensity to return to their country of origin later in life as returned migrants. This study will subsequently introduce the notion of return migration.



### 1.6.1 Return migration

From academic discourses on migration studies, it can be concluded that most migrants move to the receiving society for a better lifestyle but plan on returning to their home country at some point; this is termed return or circular migration (Whitehouse 2012:3). These categories of migrants are described in migration parlance as being developmental agents of transformation in their home countries due to the enormous amount of (formal and informal) training and capital that they gain from the destination nation, which can be used to develop their home countries (Kane & Leedy 2013:4; Sheikh *et al.* 2015:75). This capital refers to hard capital as well as softer and less tangible forms like social capital, network-linkages capital, human capabilities and higher education capital, economic capital, intellectual capital and thought leadership, cross sociocultural capital, information access and technological capital (Lietaert *et al.* 2017:376; Madhavan & Landau 2011:474). However, Ochoa (2012:178) points out that many return migrants are mainly interested in the development of their immediate and nuclear families and rather channel their wide resources or remittances towards achieving that purpose.

Conversely, an ethnographic study on sub-Saharan migrants by Åkesson and Baaz (2015:1) views returning migration as a partial or not total return, stating that migrants rarely re-integrate with their home country, instead viewing themselves more as residents of the receiving society and are not truly interested in the development of their home nation. The study concludes that in most cases, the reality of the local-internal, sociocultural and politico-economic dynamics of development in the migrants' home nation does not align with the kind of skills gained by the migrants, resulting in the frequent failure of the migrants' developmental endeavour in the sending nation due to such a mismatch.

The Government of Mexico has creatively redefined citizenship for its citizens who have historically been habitual migrants to their neighbour, the United States, for more than a century. The concept of citizenship extends beyond residency in Mexico and includes a soft, voluntary social contractual obligation for immigrants to develop their country through multiple resources (Fitzgerald 2009:4; Glorius & Domínguez-Mujica 2017:283).

In contrast to the Mexican governments' arrangement with Mexican migrants, in Nigeria and Africa, there is a preponderance of the loss of human capital because some of the brightest Nigerian and African minds reside in Europe, the Americas, Australia and recently, Asia and greater Oceania. This is one of the reasons why Africa has largely remained the most undeveloped among the world's continents (Sheikh *et al.* 2015:75).

### **1.6.2 Youth migration**

Nigeria and Africa has a migration youth bulge and Assirelli *et al.* (2018:5) regard the young as a major target and beneficiary of the formulation of policies aimed at enhancing free movements across borders, given that many of them indeed have the skill sets that would give them the ability and propensity to migrate easily. To understand youth migration, age is an important concept since policies specific to each age group stratum can be formulated, for example, some studies have concluded that rural–urban migrants are mainly in their 20s, while cross-country migrants average 30 years of age (Oucho 2012:174).

The perceived ontology of voluntary youth migration either from rural to urban, urban to urban, south to north or from north to north in sending societies is compellingly associated with narratives of a more successful and better life in the destination society, whichever way success is defined by the individual. Such voluntary decisions are influenced by accumulating sufficient savings, joint nuclear family sponsorship, distant relatives' personal experiences and information and advice from friends in the diaspora. In some cases, involuntary youth migration is associated with avoiding household troubles and country-wide unfavourable or unjust situations (United Nations 2014:36). Another avenue for migration by young migrants is for better quality education purposes, after which many migrants assimilate the language and cultures of the receiving nation and stay in the country of destination to raise a family after the study period in the better place, culture or political system, for a better life (Marinescu 2017:157).

Graw and Schielke (2012:105) explain youth migration by giving the example of the normative and socially constructive meanings attached to youth migration among the native people of the Soninke community in Mali, who have a cultural identity and

history of migration from the late 18<sup>th</sup> century to their previous colonial masters, France. In this community, most youths dream of migrating some day; migration is linked with the passage of male youths progressing to the age of community loyalty, maturity, moral and family responsibility, authority, independence, resilience and adulthood. Those who do not migrate are deemed backward and lazy and are scorned by young women (Kane & Leedy 2013:5). After a sort of compulsory life of migration as a youth, the individual is then expected to retire back to the village in his old age and take up the local community and political leadership, or ultimately, be buried in the village if the person dies in the country of migration. In Cameroon, ambitious dreams of migrating to better environments are compared to felling a tree in a bush plantation, where the youth migrate to, work hard in the forest and bring the proceeds home to the family, at the end of the day. Similarly, in defining and interpreting success, a young Cameroonian migrant is expected to go abroad, study and earn money by engaging in any legal work available or possible and sending remittances home (Graw & Schielke 2012:43). In the democratic republic of Congo (DRC), migration journeys, mainly to France and Belgium or within Africa (for example, to work in the diamond mines in Angola), are conjectured narratives, myths and imaginations of going to a heavenly paradise and a promised land. In some cases, youths who cannot migrate, forcefully attempt to retake their city from colonial shackles, taking over urban spaces to create a self-invented place and voice that delivers that better life, as imagined by migrations, nearer to the streets and shores of the home country. The summary of the Nigerian and African migration literature on young people presupposes that many young adults although living in their home countries, at least have a latent desire to migrate or an expectation from their respective societies to migrate; consequently, they seem to be present physically but in reality, their minds are in the destination country.

Consequently, very active young adults who are involved in migration journeys—either intra-migration, internally or internationally—are crucial stakeholders in the development of a workable, innovative, immigrant-centric and tolerant framework for managing migration globally, in Africa and Nigeria. Youths are potent agents of societal, cultural and political transformation and the general perspective should be that they are wholly involved in the development of a migration management framework. They are the major contributors to African remittances, diaspora

philanthropic funds and the exchange and management of knowledge and foreign trade markets (Audebert & Dorai 2010:9; Wa Kabwe-Segatti *et al.* 2011:153). Collier and Strain (2014:12) believe that it would be just, ethical and equitable when in the development of a beneficial migration management framework, the youth are given a voice and chance to be involved in the development of such a framework.

### **1.6.3 Women migration**

Using isotopic analysis in the genetics of mitochondrial deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) to study early mesolithic-neolithic populations of women in Europe and Africa, it was discovered that women moved around across generations for up to eight times the number for male migrations due to exogamous and agricultural reasons (Leary 2014:155). Gender and inequality issues are relevant to migration, as the economic power and decision-making power relationship could be strengthened when a woman migrates north and earns better remittances to contribute to independent family decisions. The pressure to marry at an early age or remain solely tied to home duties could be a factor which motivates young women to make the risky move of migrating across the country by themselves (Oucho 2012:284). However, young women are vulnerable and some are, unfortunately, trapped, abused and molested as sex slaves in informal sex trafficking networks by agents who claim to aid in the migration process or sometimes by border guard officials (Collier & Strain 2014:42; United Nations 2014:25). Low (2014:56) provides an ethnographic account of the migration endeavours of pioneering, diligent young teenage Asian women from the Samsui ethnic tribe in China, who undertook outward journeys to Singapore as construction workers and farmers in the twentieth century. Singapore is a popular migration destination in South-East Asia (Suryadinata 2011:1) and was the target nation of these resilient young women, who were incorporated into mainstream socioeconomic strata and so became active participants in building a society, economic independence and class structure in Singapore. These active and hard-working women, whose common symbol of identification was red headdresses are remembered even today in the history and museums of Singapore as the first builders of the nation.

Collier and Strain (2014:220) discuss the restrictionist, exclusionary and non-restrictionist, inclusionary worldview of migration management; Low (2014:182) tilts

towards the non-restrictionist view by comparing the approach of the early Singaporean authorities to that of restrictive evolving contemporary migration management. The founders of Singapore included these young female migrants in the mainstream economy, in contrast to the popular and current approach to migration of restrictionism, problematising and increased security, which treats migrants as a nuisance and people deserving mere sympathy and no dignity (Martin 2017b:319). Regarding female migration, Oucho (2011a:279) recounts young autonomous women from Oueme in Benin, a small country in western Africa who independently move to Sokoto in North-Western Nigeria to improve their lives by finding better agriculture outlets because of a decline in the global prices of their mono-agricultural product cotton and reduced cotton produce resulting from urban land reclamation.

The feminisation and genderisation of migration are usually linked to so-called asylum and refuge seeking from trade-cultural conflicts, violence, social persecution and trafficking, around which pleas are scarcely heard and mostly not granted by the receiving society migration personnel (Kane & Leedy 2013:211; Leary 2014:10). Using a feminist research lens, Carte (2014:114) details the restrictionary experiences of central American women sojourning through Mexico to the United States and the everyday urban difficulties they encounter in accessing basic amenities and infrastructure because they are regarded as non-existent, unidentified and undocumented as legal persons. She also recounts the demeaning and degrading experiences of these women, which clearly deviate from the spirit of the documented migration policy (Central American 2010-2011 Immigration Law) and framework. Although macro-level migration policies seem in the interests of migrants, the spirit of the letter of the migration framework is unevenly and negatively experienced at the everyday local, micro implementation level due to resource shortages, job pressures and the inadequate work capacity of the migration officials. This contributes to the negative and restrictionary experiences of women during migration journeys and endeavours.

#### **1.6.4 Trade migration**

Mercantile migration has a historical foundation dating from the middle ages. Poettering and Kronenberg (2019:13) studied the trade networks of 17<sup>th</sup>-century

migrating merchants between Hamburg and Portugal to explain the interreliance, collaboration, cooperation, inter-dependence and primitive trade by barter engagements during those times.

International trade liberalisation and free trade agreements provide rights, obligations, legal guidelines and protocols that authorise the mobility of persons to cross borders and ply their trade or provide services (Tans 2017:376). Sinn (2013:11) recounts mobility traffic in the 18<sup>th</sup>- and 19<sup>th</sup>-century trade migration when thousands of Chinese in Hong Kong engaged in trade with Australia and California to partake in the gold trade after Australia and California discovered gold. The prospects of trade opportunities in gold along with other complimentary consumer and investment commodities in these places were strong pull factors to lure thousands of Chinese to Australia and California. Though many of these migrants were return migrants (constantly returning home as often as they went on these trade journeys), the socioeconomic effect of these trade interchanges was important for the expansion of the frontiers of trade, networks and linkages with Europe, Britain and North America.

In a study on entrepreneurial migrants in the informal economy of South Africa, Crush *et al.* (2015:3) argue that many informal migrants are treated as unwanted and experience various forms of hostility from citizens and the state. However, these informal migrants are linked to and integrated with the formal economy and the entrepreneurial skills and prowess of these categories of migrants have helped to shape trade to invigorate the informal and formal economies alike.

#### **1.6.5 Seasonal migration**

Seasonal migrations are temporary migrations which are undertaken to take advantage of earning variabilities either due to agricultural weather cycles or due to structural economic variations in the form of contractions and expansions during a certain time of the year or period. Ligt and Tacoma (2016:36) recount thousands of labourers in 18<sup>th</sup>-century Italy who were seasonally employed in the estates and plantations of city landowners. In seasonal migrations, rural labourers whose opportunity cost for city-based work is low, migrate to earn wages in the urban economy. Nolan (2019:60) additionally adds the account of the Bassari people in Etyolo, east of Senegal, who engage in subsistence farming and domestic labour

activities and migrate seasonally to neighbouring towns as a tribal group for economic reasons. In migration discourse, seasonal migrations are regarded as mobile rather than migratory due to the short period attributable to the change of residence (Ligt & Tacoma 2016:4).

In contemporary times, skilled workers (expatriates) are highly mobile and are crucial to the economies of wealthy nations in filling labour shortages, as these workers aim to increase their income through these temporal or sometimes permanent movements. These groups of migrants ensure a constant labour supply in the country of destination and mostly accept lower wages than the citizens. The standard of wage measurement by these temporary migrants is that of their home nation, therefore, they are willing to accept a small increase of income to that which is possible in their home countries (Ford 2019:1; Joanna & Rosemary 2016:9). Given this reality, many countries have found a permanent source of domestic labour supply in these temporary migrant workers. Furthermore, globalisation, modern t

chnologies for telecommunication, improved air transportation and seamless funds transfer to the home nation via remittances have made temporary labour migration a flexible, just-in-time labour force which appeals to both skilled and unskilled workers alike (Lenard & Straehle 2012:272).

#### **1.6.6 Family (or marriage) migration**

The dimensions of family migration in migration studies could occur in several forms. Many economic migrants (male and female alike) travel to destination nations by themselves when seeking a better life but after some time, invite family members (the spouse and children) to join the departed spouse in the destination country after being regularised and documented. Kraler *et al.* (2012:13) explain that the incidences and introduction of various country policies and legal frameworks to guide family reunifications in recent times have increased family migrations. Family migration is additionally experienced in transnational marriages where one of the spouses moves to join the other who is a citizen of the other country. Although many migrations are circular, where the migrating spouse maintains regular contact with the family left behind, some migrations are permanent which necessitates a family migration. Sometimes, circular migrants plan to spend a long time in the destination

nation in a single migration journey before returning, which has an impact on family life, which then requires family migrations to maintain a closely knit nuclear family and fill up the emotional and social cost of lone migration without family (Choi & Peng 2016:8). Similarly, in ethnographic research on family migrations in three Scandinavian countries (Denmark, Norway and Sweden), Olwig *et al.* (2013:1) outline that lone refugee migrants who have been granted status as documented refugees invite their family members to Scandinavia. Scandinavian countries have a socialist welfare system which takes on many socioeconomic and family functions like education and health, funded by high taxes on citizens and workers. However, the first migrant who invites and reunites with the family acts as the mediator to help the new family members to achieve an identity, inclusion, belonging, cultural assimilation and integration into the new society. That said, regarding migrants from third-world countries as well as the entanglements of migration laws, love and emotions, there have been cases of sham marriages, conducted to procure documents and permanent residence permits, thereby gaining the privileges associated with citizens and marriages to such citizens (D'aoust 2014:332).

#### **1.6.7 Educational or student migration**

Education and migration are closely related discourses, whether through targeted international scholarships as foreign aid with an assumed return after the study period or an intentionally fully sponsored education abroad with the latent intention of non-return after the study period. Most western states embark on programmes that make international higher education and student mobility more attractive and competitive. Research additionally shows a positive correlation between a good education and income earnings; consequently, many international students embark on these educational journeys to reduce the inequalities existing in educational opportunities (Glorius 2013:191). In recent times, many countries operate a skilled migration programme to fill the skilled labour gap resulting from their growing ageing labour population. These countries draw from a pool of international students to fill labour gaps and such migrants are given permanent residency in such country of study after the study period (Baas and International Institute for Asian Studies 2015:40). Dickie *et al.* (2016:31) describe Indian and Chinese students in Australia who use the instrumentality of international education as a new and innovative way to migrate and obtain permanent residency in Australia through the Australian



government pathway programme of education to citizenship which commenced in 2001. This programme was dismantled in 2009 as the Australian government had to separate education and migration when this migration policy became oversubscribed and skewed in favour of certain occupations, it then ceased to reflect and serve the labour needs and economic or political interests of the country.

### **1.6.8 Sunset migration**

David *et al.* (2015:5) refer to this type of migration as lifestyle or tourist migration where wealthy migrants temporarily or permanently move to attain a certain idealised quality of life. The David study researched various scenarios of lifestyle migrants, for example, British and German migrants in Iberia or Costa del Sol, the South of Spain or Swedish migrants in Malta. The study posits that such migration is linked to a need to break away from life and experiences in the nation of origin to achieve a simple, sometimes rural, pleasant life of self-actualisation and fulfilment in the nation of migration in old age. Sunset migration is featured in migration discourse as *tourism retirement migration* which is undertaken for more than economic reasons at retirement age, to achieve a particular kind of living style associated with climate or a specific kind of environment. This sort of migration is planned migration, specific to financially comfortable elderly couples on pension with adult, independent children. These migrants would usually have accrued savings in their youth, have visited the destination nation once on holiday and possibly purchased a house in that nation. Sunset migration could be a positive move with the advantage of a longer lifespan for such migrants due to social relaxation and friendship networks in the new culture and location. A pessimistic ontology of sunset migration is that such migrants are vulnerable, isolated in the new environment, a new culture and that such a lifestyle may not be sustainable in the long term. Sunset migration should however be distinguished from return migration which involves international migrants making a return to their roots, their home nation, after working abroad for a long time (Martiniello & Rath 2012:281).

### **1.7 Underlying causes of migration**

From the era of slavery to the 21<sup>st</sup> century, people have been moving to other lands for a variety of reasons (Richards 2018:3). People traverse the world by legal or illegal means, regular or irregular methods, temporarily or permanently, documented

or undocumented and voluntary or compulsory migrations. Solimano (2010:2) advances that the structural economic and global inequality of living conditions are driving or restraining factors from poor sending societies to prosperous receiving nations.

The general belief is that contemporary studies on migration in migration literature were initiated by Ernst Georg Ravenstein (1834–1913) in his studies on the laws of migration. First, he argues that humans have an inherent desire to materially improve their lives and will migrate to achieve such goals. Second, Ravenstein advances that oppressive fiscal and political laws along with unfavourable environmental and social climate increase the incidence of migration (Terminski 2015:19).

Other reasons for migration include social-historical reasons, transnational linkages and networks (Audebert & Dorai 2010:7; Leary 2014:11). Solimano suggests a workable and fair migration management framework based on a fair state social contract as a viable solution to the global migration conundrum. The various infrastructure of migration management suggested by Solimano include the use of differential visa permit structures (like the United Kingdom or Australian points-based system) and passports, physical border walls, subjective tolerance and some compulsory deportations (Sheikh *et al.* 2015:8).

Banks (2017:15) applies a demographic lens to the subject of migration and adds that it is caused by population imbalances between the youth bulge in the Global South and labour force reductions due to more aged people in the Global North, though Bank believes that this is not sustainable in achieving labour or economic balance.

In some cases, migration could be more situated by push factors away from the unpleasant economic situations in a country rather than any particular benefit in the destination nation. For instance, Arnold and Lewinsohn (2010:288) conducted research on South African doctors in Australia whose underlying reason for migrating to Australia was because of the repressive and unfavourable conditions in the

country during the Apartheid regime since the 1940s, rather than for any specific benefits which they envisaged in Australia.

Additionally, climate change and environmental issues could be drivers and critical factors in migration. The global organisation tasked with governance in migration matters, the International Organisation for Migration, gives an interesting future statistic that about 200 million people will have to move by 2050 because of climate change disasters, drought, famine, flood, massive tree felling, severe land and air pollution (Collier & Strain 2014:13). Ferris and Weerasinghe (2020:135) suggest that the solution to human hardships occasioned by climate issues like flooding or erosion could be systematically solved where the government of nations have an early warning system (Appleby 2020:221) and a proactive, sustainable framework and risk management strategy of targeted relocations in risky areas after measuring the impact of such future disasters (Kerwin 2020:127). In present-day Bangladesh, climate reports and warnings about the low-level topography of the Asian nation and rising sea levels are predicted to result in northward migrations and displacements of a third of the population to India by 2050 (Arnold 2012:262).

In other instances, victims of civil war seeking asylum or refuge, xenophobia, holocaust, genocide, violent race or class struggle, state repression, political oppression, religious belief persecution and stateless people are often also forced into an involuntary asylum. Recent examples are the Rohingya and Romani victims in Myanmar, who are described as stateless, undocumented and paperless persons (Audebert & Dorai 2010:189; Kerwin *et al.* 2020:198), Venezuelan refugees, displaced people in Yemen, Syria or Afghanistan, or those fleeing from being forcefully recruited as (child) soldiers as in historical war times (Anna *et al.* 2019:1; Suryadinata 2011:16). In researching the history of irregular or transit migrations (as they are sometimes called) Düvell *et al.* (2014:13) trace this to refugee movements out of Europe during the Second World War when Germany controlled the larger part of Europe, which marked the commencement of contemporary and post-colonial migration journeys. In recent times, European borders have been inundated with the burden of irregular migrations through Turkey, Greece, Italy, Hungary, the Island of Malta near Northern Africa, or Eurasian and Russian territories and labour migrants into mainstream Europe from agrarian Moldova (Caponio & Borkert 2010:9).

Furthermore, humans are social beings with a plethora of networks of relationships and necessities, therefore, physically invisible and intrinsic anthropological, socio-cultural, behavioural, and psychological variations could exist in the migration discourse about why people migrate (Castelli 2018:3). This explains why the practice of migration management could have philosophically political, social, technological, economic, demographical and cultural ramifications (Collins, 2016:1169). Social networks influence migrations, especially migrations by young people because their social network friends are present in the destination country (Glorius & Domínguez-Mujica 2017:9). Kane and Leedy (2013:23) further research these sociocultural ramifications in respect of the Malian Soninke people and many West Africans and concluded that these groups might migrate to separate themselves from the duty of remittances to their immediate kin which (culturally) they cannot refuse because of moral and family obligations. This obligation is a cultural assumption and a local economic means of sharing and equally redistributing wealth. As a result, migrants remain silent or go underground because they would be socially shamed in their home nations if their economic circumstances do not change positively after migrating. Additionally, these migrants often need to survive by undertaking profitable but low-status informal jobs in the receiving nation, which might be considered shameful in their home countries.

Some determinants of migration are not economically based. These decisions, whether economic or non-economic, could be motivated by a personal (micro) multi-dimensional level of decision-making considering the quality of life in the destination, income security and the stabilisation of the increased income in the destination nation (Duszczuk 2019:133).

### **1.7.1 The push and pull factors of migration**

The Lee 1966 migration decision-making model (earlier developed by Ravenstein 1966) identifies and orders the important factors pushing a migrant away from the original resident nation while pulling such migrants to the destination nation (Duszczuk 2019:6). Push factors are factors influencing why people want to leave their country while pull factors are those reasons influencing why people want to enter a country (Wong 2015:166). Ho and Loucky (2012:150) opine that migration

push factors are associated with wars, persecution (ethnic or political) or a better employment search while they link migration pulls with situations or incidences of opportunities that are in alignment with the migrants' dreams and therefore, a strong fusion pulling the migrant to the host nation. Therefore, fewer opportunities in the current society and more opportunities in the destination are the push and pull factors, respectively. In a study in Monywa, Myanmar, the non-economic factors that pushed migrants away included natural resource depletion, natural disasters and single streams of income (Thet 2014:1). The sensitivity of migrants to a pull or a push factor could vary, for instance, in Bengaluru, India, Sridhar *et al.* (2013:287) conclude that lower-level education increases sensitivity to push factors, whereas higher levels of education increased the level of sensitivity to pull factors to the cities. This means that the drivers and factors influencing migration push or pull could differ in terms of potency, relevance and importance in motivating the individual migrant to make migration decisions (Van Hear *et al.* 2018:927). In terms of immigration policies and frameworks, favourable immigration policies in the destination nation could be a pull factor to that nation for immigrants (Rosas & Gay 2015:1).

## **1.8 Migration and human rights**

Migration is one of the rights of humans to the extent that the sovereignty rights of the destination nation are not encroached upon. Through the lens of migration as a human right migration is viewed beyond the economic or functional to that of conscience and recognises the centrality of migration to global human experiences (Duszczuk 2019:135; Wong 2015:168). Collier and Strain (2014:10) borrow from the biblical perspective of being hospitable to strangers and loving one's neighbour as oneself in discussing the need to treat migrants fairly. This dimension of migration ensures that migrant and migrant employees are protected as detailed in The International Convention on the Protection of the Rights of all Migrant Workers and their Families. The protocol protects migrants from expulsion and abuse and specifies the right to diplomatic protection, legal assistance and equal legal treatment. It was adopted by the UN General Assembly in 1990 but has been operational since 2003 (Ho & Loucky 2012:160). Regarding migrants and their rights, the Convention stipulates that individual country- or continent-level immigration policies and frameworks can and should be revamped and reformed to include,

monitor and enforce guidelines which protect the rights of migrants, migrant workers and their families.

### **1.9 Migration and citizenship, race, identity and culture**

Migrants are usually confronted with differential treatment right from the border gate points of their various countries of destination and sojourn based on their race, class and citizenship status and therefore, suffer or enjoy varied forms of societal belonging, inclusion, acceptance and exclusion in the receiving nation (Wong 2015:3). In research on Asian migrants in New Zealand conducted by Leong and Berry (2010:7), two differential statuses of migrants were observed. One group comprises migrants from Asia, including Chinese and Indians who had a low favourable treatment compared to those from Oceania, the Pacific nations, South Africa, Australia and the United Kingdom, who had a better acceptance status, whether in societal or work scenarios.

Khalaf *et al.* (2015:3) conducted research in the Gulf and middle eastern regions and reveal that the oil boom and huge infrastructural investments in these regions compel reliance on temporary immigrant/foreign workers. However, Khalaf *et al* (2015:1) reports that the monarchical nature of the Gulf states ensures intrinsic exclusion, whereby employers/citizens have a civic duty and delegated state power to determine individual residence and mobility by issuing the relevant permits to migrant workers in private employment. Many of these migrant workers experience vulnerability, exploitation, rights abuses, arduous work conditions and racial mistreatment. In the case of forced migrations as in the case of war and refugees fleeing violence, the effect of the trauma of war may negatively affect the migrants' ability to assimilate the culture in the destination nation. Steiner *et al* (2012:34) describe this in the case of victims of the German-led Second World War from Greece who fled to Australia, the United States, Canada and Europe, for whom it was difficult to assimilate with the culture of these destination nations due to their traumatic memories of war.

Migration issues are linked to race and identity as many migrants find themselves socially and culturally displaced in the destination nation because many immigrants find it difficult to embrace the ethos of the new place (Marouan & Simmons 2013:69).

Kent (2015:1) points out that for migrants in the receiving community, some aspects of culture are consciously received while some are followed unconsciously. The Kent research explored how 19<sup>th</sup>-century Jewish immigrants in England embraced British culture to create a new plural identity which evolved from both being a Jew and living in Britain. The evolutionary interactions created between the Jewish community and the British had positive effects on the development of the city of Leeds and the Jews till today.

In accounts by Nguyen (2012:121) on young Vietnamese immigrants to the United States who were originally refugees from April 1975, Nguyen realises that these immigrants embraced the notion of whiteness and becoming an American to become American citizens. However, they felt like outsiders and were termed as ethnic Americans and not 'real' Americans, therefore they find themselves in a hybrid identity dilemma. Consequently, they constantly maintained cultural and social ties with the practices of being Vietnamese while, at the same time, being American citizens.

In summary, the literature review on the subject and concept of migration explains that migration has been occurring for millennia and are genetically inherent and socio-culturally acquired human characteristics. Since there is an innately human propensity to move around both now and, in the future, there should be time-lasting, robust and resilient migration management strategies to make these moves advantageous to all the links in the chain, especially the major actors, the recipient society, the sending society and the individual migrant(s). A systematic literature review highlighted the main types of migration, namely youth, women, educational, climate, seasonal, marriage, trade, family and return migration. Additionally, there are reasons for voluntary or involuntary migrations pushing migrants from the sending society and pulling them to the destination society. These push and pull factors include structural economic inequalities, historical migration networks from a tribe to a particular migrant destination, population imbalances between places, repressive and unfavourable living and political conditions, climate or environmental conditions, political, class or religious oppression and wars.

The literature reveals that there is a departure and divergence from the spirit of the present migration management strategies from the pragmatic delivery of migration restrictionary and non-restrictionary measures. This justifies the necessity for this study to develop a holistic framework that will encompass the spirit, letter and practical delivery of a migration management framework which would equally benefit all parties, the sending and the receiving society as well as the individual migrant.

### **1.10 Gaps identified in the literature**

The global occurrence of migration, whether internal, rural to urban or external provides evidence of uneven and unequal situations and a high propensity for migrant movements due to huge gaps between the wealthy and the impoverished, the North–North and South–South unequal dichotomy. The state of migration provides evidence of man-made or naturally attributed privileges of some groups of people and, on the other hand, inadequate access to privileges of other sets of people. As identified in the literature, there are clear discrepancies in the treatment of migrants in receiving societies, whether from Nigeria, Africa, Mexico or other parts of the globe (Audebert & Doraï 2010:192; Carte 2014:115; Winters & Mora 2019:7). The usual occurrence and general focus of scholars researching migration governance networks or frameworks are to look at migration through advantageous, conditional lenses of the receiving society to the sending society, a sort of top-down approach. This study rather inductively followed a bottom-up approach from the sending to the receiving society. Therefore, the migration framework designed from this research used a sending-nation lens through which to view migration for the benefit of migrants. The research employed data obtained from international non-governmental organisations, local non-governmental organisations, representatives from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, embassies, the Ministry of Immigration, private agencies and bureaus, the United Nations migration agency (International Organisation for Migration), gang leaders in the (somewhat illegal) migration and trafficking networks and the potential and returnee migrants—all within the study locus of Edo State in Nigeria.

### **1.11 Problem statement**

The problem statement section of this study discusses the management of migration to clearly demarcate the problem being addressed by this research, which is to make



Nigerian migration more favourable and beneficial, especially to the migrant and the sending society, by creating, designing and constructing a bespoke migration framework for Nigeria. The previous sections in this chapter offered proof from the literature that there are challenges and gaps related to the implementation of humane and fair migration management for the benefit of the legal migrant. Although this research aims to design a migration framework for the migrants' benefit, it is not in any way advocating for (humane treatment of) illegal migrants, although all humans, whether legal or illegal, have a fundamental and constitutional right to migrate, to pursue and live a good life elsewhere, beyond their present location and shores. *This research states that the implementation of migration management frameworks is not beneficially symmetrical between the sending and receiving nations and does not operate in the spirit of fairness and orderliness toward Nigerian migrants.* For example, in the case of Nigeria, the EU has not been able to come to a compromise regarding a sustainable agreement with Nigeria on readmission of Nigerian migrants, some agreements with independent EU member states are not followed, rather what you have is development and technical assistance, with some sort of (informal) funding which have proved somewhat effective (Bisong 2021:263).

Specifically, in Edo State, a popular departure migration hub in Nigeria, there is a variety of experiences and possibilities for the migrants in this migration space. Such Nigerian migrants are legal or illegal, documented or undocumented and voluntary or involuntary. In some extreme cases, these potential migrants are deceived and trafficked into sex networks, some are economic migrants or other kinds of migrants who move voluntarily, while others are undocumented and sometimes deported but later re-migrate on a return migration endeavour (Plambech 2017:136).

The experiences of (potential and return) migrants from Nigeria, of which the majority are from Edo State, (Osezua 2011:4277) are of hardship and inhumane treatment as well as various forms of delay and detention. An example is North African nations which, in conjunction with the European Commission, are tasked with implementing the EU hotspot migration framework of which the implementation favours neither legal nor illegal migrants (Egbuta 2019:38).

In sum, from the literature reviewed, this study foresees a blend of restrictive and non-restrictive regulations and guidelines in the framework constructed by this research, accompanied by a positive attitude and approach by implementing government officials would sufficiently be in the spirit of a fair and symmetric migration management framework for Nigerian migrants.

In respect to Beneficial migration management, alternative perspectives and potential counterarguments in the migration literature to the issues of securitization and militarisation of migration as against beneficial migration to the migrant is the migration school of thought of the radical right wing populist who favour anti-immigrant policies and nativist views (Helbling & Meierrieks 2022:996) which many times stir up immigrant rights and informal migrant inclusion perspectives to immigration (Lutz 2019:517). Some Migration psychologists with a restrictive migration lens do view migrants as threats in their hosts' community raising cultural distinctiveness and symbolic concerns, economic concerns in form of financial strains on the economy, social cohesion and conflict concerns, safety and criminality concerns among citizens groups (Landmann *et al* 2019:1401).

Using Edo State, a popular and classic migration departure hotspot and hub in Nigeria, this research aimed to develop a migration framework which addresses the gaps and challenges of implementing a fair, favourable, beneficial, equitable, workable and humane Nigerian migration management framework by constructing a bespoke migration framework for Nigeria in respect of legal migrants. This is undertaken by employing qualitative data obtained from prospective and returnee migrants as well as other relevant actors to construct a fair, equitable and workable migration management framework for migrants from Edo State. Thereafter, the framework will be extrapolated as externally valid to the Nigerian migrant after conducting the research using the Edo State case study.

### **1.12 Central theoretical statements**

In discussing investigative research Layder (2018:17) explains that good science is woven and synchronised around theory testing, building and extension, which are founded on empirical data in order to draw inferences from data and empirical evidence for empirical and evidence-based research. Osanloo and Grant (2016:12)

describe and compare theoretical frameworks to an architectural framework used when constructing a house, explaining that theories in doctoral research drive philosophical and scholarly thinking about the topic, purpose, research question(s) and problem, literature review, design and plan of the research. Osanloo and Grant (2016:12) further propose a theoretical framework as a foundational base for a structured, coherent flow for rich research knowledge building and production, to clarify how the research is laid out in terms of its philosophy, ontology, epistemology, methodology, data analysis, interpretation and conclusions. Theoretical frameworks are the scaffolding of a research study.

The theoretical statements that are linked to the theories explored below and which are the foundational maps to this study on migration management frameworks are highlighted in the statements below. These theories are summarised and a short theoretical statement and position supporting the summarised theory, related to the locus of the study and the research question are presented for the leading and ancillary theories.

### **1.12.1 Social network theory**

Scott (2017:12) traces the history of social networks to German researchers working on group dynamics and the psychology of sociology in the United States in the 1930s. This research was refined to make social network analysis a more complex, structured and coherent framework to that of Harrison White in the 1960s, a researcher at Harvard. In giving perspectives on social network analysis theory in educational research, Carolan (2014:2) discusses how relationship positions, networks, connections and close circles of a person and the group the person belongs to influence and change personal attitudes, behaviour, characteristics and decisions much over individual will and characteristics. The study explains that people (called actors in the study) are interdependent and the structure of their relationships can provide advantages, opportunities and progress or hinder actions taken along with the outcomes. These decisions are ranging from evaluative decisions, formal decisions, decisions to move (migrate), decisions to associate with a person/group or decisions to behave in a certain way (Suter 2012:204). Trusting the information and reports from social networks of friends, relatives, close kin, parents and (trafficking or so-called migration) links are key to influencing a pull to

and a push towards international migrations destinations (Ikuteyijo & McLean 2020:53; Martiniello 2012:31), which Kanayo *et al.* (2019:219) outline in a qualitative study on migrants from the Congo and Cameroon in post-apartheid South Africa. The theory of social capital is related to social networks, which Carolan (2014:216) richly refines as information investment, trust, norms, benefits and other resources that are only available to a person who belongs to a particular group and exclude outsiders who are not loyal, in solidarity with, connected to or embedded in the closed group. These come as benefits ascribed to a person from the people such a person knows or who they associate with (Barnard 2020:4). Social network analysis is useful in analysing and understanding the textures, patterns, dynamics, qualities and durability of relationships in interpersonal, informal, communal, formal and types of groups (Scott 2017:32).

**Theoretical statement on social network theory:** *An understanding of social networks and social capital could help to understand the process of decision-making in migration endeavours to develop and construct knowledge on Nigerian migration management models.*

### **1.12.2 Basic human needs theory**

Avruch and Mitchell (2013:29) write about human needs in relation to 21<sup>st</sup>-century peace resolutions and view basic human needs as biological necessities and constituents of every human being, necessary for survival. Human needs are important for the development of self-esteem, love, respect and trust, which, if not met, could lead to personal conflicts, frustration and violence. Such basic human needs are diverse and include soft and hard, low-level and high-level needs including the need to be heard, have a voice and identity, be recognised, participate in society and be safe and secure from harm. John Burton's pioneering theory of basic human needs in the 1990s (largely preceded and influenced by Abraham Maslow's theory of needs in 1954 and Eric Fromm's two-theory of needs in 1955) deepens scholarly contemplation about the influence of human needs on human behaviour, social relationships and social structures (Braune 2014:7; Clements 2015:9). The Burton study acknowledged that human needs are genetically inspired and induced human requirements which, if not satisfactorily met, could lead to frustration although critics of the basic human needs theory opine that deeper causal

and behavioural issues are linked to the satisfaction of human needs. The basic human needs theory could be viewed as the theory of common human conditions, positing that people the world over generally have the same needs; therefore, people should work together as a community, treating all with dignity since everyone is individually vulnerable (Link & Ramanathan 2010:29). A summary of the basic human needs theory reads that when social, physical and psychological deprivations along with dysfunctionalities exist in human needs provision, there will be social, behavioural, psychological and intellectual instability (Avruch & Mitchell 2013:108). When making decisions on staying or migrating, Ottonelli and Torresi (2013:800) point out that the fulfilment of personally determined good enough basic human and higher actualisation or esteem needs are pivotal in determining whether to migrate or not and any level below an acceptable personal standard of living may drive the decision to migrate (Dohlman *et al.* 2019:8).

**Theoretical statement on basic human needs theory:** *Humans naturally seek to satisfy their basic life needs and will take active steps to fulfil those needs, without which there will be frustrations and conflicts.*

### 1.12.3 State fragility theory

Much migration occurs when a state is dysfunctional, decayed, irresponsible, unresponsive to changes or cannot provide basic amenities to its citizens (Betts 2013:1). When this happens, people are forced to look for basic services like healthcare, education and security in other functional and more vibrant states or settings. Lum *et al.* (2013:202) consider how diasporic groups shape and positively influence their domestic home countries' fragile and conflict-ridden settings and see state fragility as the illegitimacy, inability or incapacity of the state authority to fulfil its basic functions of providing citizens with the normal necessities and services of life. This fragility is occasioned by internal governance weaknesses and unstable political dynamics in the home country's environment. To sum up the work of Bertocchi and Guerzoni (2012:769) and Amorós *et al.* (2019:744): Africa, particularly sub-Saharan Africa, Nigeria inclusive, is entangled in fragility and failure in development, institutions and regulatory and governance policies, with low per capita income. Additionally, there is the need to incorporate the lower-class poor and private sector into the formal, productive sector to improve fragility and state inefficiencies. Where

the state fails or has no political will to fulfil its part of the social contract as expected by citizens by providing basic services and the right environment for productive welfare and efficiency for its citizens, then fragility, a reduced degree of stateliness, conflicts, strife, grievance and violence become pronounced. Bhuta (2012:5) attempts to conceptualise fragile states beyond defining them by the causal mechanism factors and symptoms of state failure. Bhuta's study uses an indexed analysis of dimensions and indicators of state fragility, including mass migrations and internal displacements, refuge seeking, unequal economic development, demographic imbalances, human rights violations, the breakdown of public services and the rule of law and increasingly disgruntled, revenge-seeking and dissatisfied factions). In times of immense fragility, there is increased violence, conflict, unemployment, migration, especially economic and youth migration, and in recent times, women migration (Marc *et al.* 2015:69). Multilateral reformation, rebuilding, restoration and rethinking of the political governance architecture, active citizen voice, civil society participation, inclusion by bottom-up governance and decentralised governance are useful mitigants in fragile state settings (Brinkerhoff 2011:132). Marc *et al.* (2015:1) use the example of fragility in African countries like Mali, the Sahel and Nigeria to offer lessons for other world regions on the need for state resilience in times of rapid transformations, urban or economic developments, socioeconomic and cultural transformations to surmount fragility and attain state stability.

**Theoretical statement on state fragility theory:** *Fragile and failed state settings are an impetus for migrations and mass movements of people in search of basic amenities and services in other functional states.*

#### **1.12.4 Functional theory of human values**

Humans have varied, diverse and positive values that are important and motivational to their well-being, guide their actions and dictate their specific needs, goals and necessities. These necessities could be social or societal, personal, material, physical, institutional, psychological, biological, aesthetic, cognitive, psychometric, intellectual, emotional and physiological in different social-cultural contexts (Fischer *et al.* 2011:267). Gouveia *et al.* (2014:42) confirm this in research on physicians in Brazil by building and extending this theory through 18 human dimensions of needs,

constrained to six latent constructs of human values in confirmatory factor analysis. This value orientation and needs nexus was tested in similar research by Ardila *et al.* (2012:113) with 230 male and female adults in Columbia and Marques *et al.* (2016:398) with 815 Portuguese boys and girls. Both researchers used confirmatory factor analysis to understand individual, group, gender biased, short- and long-term-based ways of thinking and attitudes amongst different sets of people across global regions. The decision of whether or not to migrate, what location to migrate to, the reception of migrants at the migration destination by the receiving nation's citizens, the assimilation of the culture of the receiving nation by the migrants and issues of identity of migrants are influenced by the individual or group approved values of the migrants. For the citizens and natives of the migrants' destination, their sociocultural values influence their perceptions and ontology of life, which, in turn, affect the migrants' attitudes, reception and perceived identity (Gang & Epstein 2010:1).

**Theoretical statement on the functional theory of human values:** *Individual or group values and norms motivate and determine the kind of decisions and goals set within different societal and cultural contexts.*

#### **1.12.5 Social equity theory**

Social inequality entails selective stigmatisation and the unjust, unethical and restrictive implementation of laws and regulations with specific preferences and advantages given based on income, socioeconomic status, religion, (dis)ability, class, language, culture, race, colour or nationality. On the other hand, social equity is discussed in terms of social sustainability, non-discrimination, non-prejudice, equal opportunities, civic responsibility, incorporating minorities, citizen participation and continuous social inclusion for equal benefits to all in society and respect for basic human rights. To remedy social injustice and societal inequality, societies should consider representativeness in governance procedures and implementation, diversity and social inclusion which help to recognise, respect and appreciate the diversity of cultures, people, races, ethnic groups, gender, educational experiences and background (Brenman & Sanchez 2012:2). Conflicts, climate issues and increased demand for labour in other countries occasion the incidence of diverse, voluntary and involuntary migrations globally. However, migrants in receiving societies face unfavourable social labels, discrimination, persecution and marginalisation

concerning identity, well-being, belonging and group integration (Um 2015:1). The discipline of classical and new-age Public Administration aims to develop strong governance institutions that could solve societal public problems like social inequality, crime, poverty and violence. Justice, equality, fairness and equity, efficient, economical and effective distribution of public resources and opportunities in multicultural and diverse societal settings are the basic components embedded in the compound theory of social equity, which embraces a system of total egalitarianism (Frederickson 2015:9; Shafritz *et al.* 2013:433). Although the literature is replete with studies on social equity, a summary of a study by Johnson and Svava (2011:72) promotes justice, equal individual voices, participation, individual responsibility, inclusion, human dignity, representation and welfare for all. The researchers conclude that these goals are achievable by equitably sharing successes, gain and pain with all in society, irrespective of social class, race, gender, citizenship, ideological differences and group affiliation.

**Theoretical statement on social equity theory:** *Societal resources, privileges and opportunities should be managed for the ultimate welfare of every human, with dignity, equity and equality, irrespective of differences in origin, affiliation, social class, culture or ideology.*

## 1.13 Research objectives and questions

### 1.13.1 Research questions

Knowledge in any discipline is gained and managed by asking novel questions from extant literature that would challenge, problematise and disrupt the assumptions of the existing scopus. Researchers habitually spot the deficiencies in existing scholarship to craft research questions yet do not tackle the underlying assumptions and truths in the discourse, review and survey of the literature. The steps involved in the development of original theories, models and significant frameworks which would challenge and influence existing literature, to catalyse critical and intellectual thinking and re-thinking, are grounded in the formulation and construction of good and innovative research questions (Alvesson & Sandberg 2013:1). Bourke *et al.* (2016:5) additionally view research questions as unproved and unverified question statements that evidence-based research seeks to prove. Kada (2015:1) details how small



changes in the research question in experimental health research can bring about changes to the cognitive, contextual and communicative thought processes, which ultimately, reflects in the kind of research answers and outcomes obtained from the research.

Hence, the research questions highlighted below guide and direct the construction of a Migration Management framework in this study.

### **Main research question**

- How can Nigerian migration management policies and frameworks be improved to become more migrant-centric and humane in the development and implementation processes?

### **Specific research questions**

- What is the current state of migration management frameworks in Nigeria, Africa and globally?
- Why is the application of migration management frameworks asymmetrical concerning the experiences of Nigerian migrants?
- What are the global best practices for fair, orderly, predictable and explainable migration management?

#### **1.13.2 Research objectives**

Once the general research interest and research question have been identified, the research objectives precisely detail the aims of the research through critical and rigorous thinking. The objectives clarify what the research intends to measure and how the variables will be measured (Bourke *et al.* 2016:6).

#### **Main research objective**

The study aims to develop a symmetrical migration management framework which could contribute to development and implementation processes that are migrant-centred and humanistic in Nigeria.

*The following sub-objectives will be utilised to achieve the main research objective of this research:*

### **Specific research objectives:**

- To undertake and assess a situational analysis of the current state of migration management frameworks in Nigeria, Africa and globally.
- To explore and describe the challenges related to the implementation of fair, orderly, predictable and symmetrical migration management frameworks for Nigerian migrants.
- To explore global best practices regarding fair, orderly, predictable and explainable migration management.

### **1.14 Ethical implications**

Love (2012:5) traces the origin of research ethics to the Nuremberg Code (1947) which aimed at preventing harmful experiments on humans by doctors in the biomedical sciences and was preceded by the Prussian Biomedical Code regulations in Germany in the early 1900s. Given that the field of social sciences did not have such cruel scandals as witnessed in the medical sciences as to warrant an urgent code of research ethics, the initiative for research ethics and codes began with the field of medicine. However, ethics concerns the issues of moral virtues and the outcomes and consequences of individual or group actions, i.e., that humans have a duty and responsibility first to self and then to society. Gagnon (2010:104) proposes that in the use of a case study approach, the researcher should employ the use of good communication skills to gain acceptance from the participants to obtain factual, confidential information and control for any reflexive effect due to the inclusion and possible intervention of the researcher, both on the research setting and the responses from the participants.

In the current study on constructing a migration policy framework for Nigeria, the ethical issues dealt with cases, concerns and sensitivity to reflexivity, informed consent, confidentiality, honesty, respecting participant anonymity, privacy, disclosure and respect. In the research, much confidential information from the potential and returned (female) migrants and migrant networks required deep thought and consideration before such information on these sets of people was accessed. The ethical issues and perspectives were addressed by employing feminist and gender-sensitive ethnographic methods; disclosure, informed consent and an overt rather than a covert approach. By conducting in-depth interviews with

different sets of actors and gaining a balanced view of the old, young, male and female migrant spaces, I ensured gender and age group parity in their choice of interviewees or focus group participants. Additionally, these ethical challenges to the completion of this study were overcome using good communication strategies with the participants to ensure that they understand the purpose, aims and objectives of the research. Thoughtful consideration was given to gender and feminist sensitivity in eliciting information from the participants. Additionally, the validity of this study was ensured by my non-interference with the will of the participants when documenting their responses and during the group discussions, throughout the process of data collection.

The process of ethical clearance for the school of public management and administration at the University of Pretoria is handled and cleared by the faculty of economics and management sciences ethical committee. Consequently, the ethical clearance protocol number issued was EMS029/21 with a full ethical clearance certificate given after submitting the thesis proposal, literature review, turn-it report, research instruments to be used, including the interview guide/form, consent form and specifying the format, structure and questions for the focus group(s) including where and how (line or face-to-face) it was planned to be hosted.

### **1.15 Significance of the study**

This research is significant by virtue of exploring migration by using a global migration management lens to develop a migration framework suitable and beneficial to migrants from Nigeria. By exploring the causes, consequences and benefits of migration in all regions, the study seeks to create a fair, equitable, beneficial and symmetrical Nigerian migration management framework.

In the contemporary era of an unparalleled scale of economic globalisation, this research contributes to an informed public debate on issues around Nigerian and African migration policy and the resultant multiplier effects on migration policy related to development, welfare, society, culture, and the economy. It creates a deep voice to open new and fresh scholarly frontiers on the future of migration management in Nigeria and Africa. Furthermore, this study establishes a much-needed interdisciplinary dialogue between Public Management, Migration Studies, Public

Policy, Sociology and Anthropology. The study helped to foster inter-disciplinarity, trans-disciplinarity, cross-disciplinarity and academic exchange beyond conventional formats and provided new theoretical avenues for tackling similar other key contemporary global issues like climate change, public health, public finance, international trade, investment and global public security issues.

### **1.16 Framework of the research chapters**

The first chapter provided a solid, thick and descriptive background to the study, within the context of the identified research problem, questions, objectives and theoretical concepts. This chapter concluded with the ethical perspectives and the new concepts, and terms applicable to this study which were clarified, conceptualised and operationalised.

The second chapter conceptualises and contextualises migration and migration management frameworks within the disciplinary domain of Public Administration and Public Policy, while also reviewing the literature relevant to migration management frameworks. Chapter Two explains the concept and functions of Public Administration in broad terms while also analysing the process of general public policy development, which then provides a foundation for this study on migration management frameworks in Nigeria within the disciplines of Public Administration and Public Policy.

Additionally, the second chapter discusses existing international and continental legislations, protocols, agreements, treaties, declarations, policies and frameworks directly and indirectly related to migration management in Nigeria. The chapter additionally considers international best practices in other regions for workable migration management frameworks in Nigeria.

Furthermore, the chapter introduces the case study of migration management in Edo State, Nigeria. Additionally, the challenges of implementing a beneficial and symmetrical migration management policy in Edo State and the country of Nigeria were highlighted, while expanding and situating these challenges within the African continent. Lastly, this chapter explores the history, context and direct and indirect

causal factors influencing migration from Edo State, Nigeria with thick and rich descriptions.

The third chapter is the methodology chapter and outlines the qualitative research design and methodology of the study along with the data instruments (in-depth interviews and focus group discussions). The chapter further discusses the thematic analysis approach to data analysis and coding, while expressing the purposive sampling and policy actors and participants in the study. The chapter ends with the limitations and delimitations of the study.

The fourth chapter presents the research analysis and findings from fieldwork in Edo State, Nigeria, by classifying the results into high-level themes and sub-themes which are necessary building blocks of the framework for Nigerian Migration which this research constructed. The chapter additionally constructs a migration management policy framework which is workable, fair, orderly, predictable and Nigerian migrant-centric and provides policy recommendations to Government and non-governmental agencies, potential and return migrants, migration authorities, migration scholars and technocrats.

The fifth and final chapter outlines the contributions made to theory, discusses the way forward for future research and concludes the discussion on the research.

### **1.17 Conclusion**

This chapter introduced the background and rationale for this migration research study in Edo state Nigeria, while describing the problem of unbeneficial migration management implementation to the benefit of migrants. The concept, underlying causes and history of migration and migration management frameworks were considered and explained in details which introduced and clarified relevant migration concepts to be used in this research. Furthermore the research questions, research objectives, conceptual theories, and ethical perspective to this research were considered..

## CHAPTER TWO: LITERATURE REVIEW

### 2. Introduction

Chapter One provided a solid, thick and descriptive background to the study within the context of the identified research problems, questions, aims and objectives. It outlined the qualitative research design and methodology of this study in detail. The chapter concluded by clarifying, conceptualising and operationalising the concepts of migration and migration management along with the other new terms applicable to the study.

This chapter theorises and explores the nature, scope and history of both public administration and public policy. The chapter further explains the concept and functions of Public Administration in broad terms while additionally analysing the process of general Public Policy development, which then provides a foundation for the concept and context of this study on migration management frameworks in Nigeria within the discipline of Public Administration and Public Policy. Additionally, this chapter aims to analyse literature on global, continental and local migration frameworks while concluding with understanding the case of migration from Edo State.

The first chapter of this thesis highlighted that this research aims to develop an asymmetrical migration management framework which addresses the unequal and unfair treatment of Nigerian migrants in various receiving countries. This is undertaken by an exploration and analysis of the current situation of various continental migration management frameworks to understand the challenges of implementing a fair migration framework. Consequently, this chapter involves a description of the concept and functions of public management institutions that are burdened with the responsibility of implementing migration management policies in Nigeria and generally in Africa via the understanding of public management and public policy theories.

The later parts of this chapter comprehensively reviews the literature related to migration management, discussing existing international, African continental and Nigerian legislation(s), protocol(s), agreement(s), treaty(-ies), declaration(s), models,

conceptual notions, approaches, general empirical tests, policy(-ies), analytics and framework(s) directly and indirectly related to migration management. Additionally, the chapter considers international best practices for other regions to adopt for constructing and designing a workable and beneficial migration management framework for Nigeria. The chapter then links migration management to the five conceptual frameworks and theories, related to social equity, social capital, social networks, functional theory of human values, basic human needs and state fragility.

## **2.1 Public Administration**

The traditional, pre-modern and orthodox notion of Public Administration is akin to the notion of governance and government which elevates a sort of public management by loyalty and personal relationship with the political head(s) and is believed to be the all-time best method for public sector management (Katsamunskia 2012:74). This contrasts with modern Public Administration which exalts the expertise, skills, capacity, capability and political neutrality of public managers. Public Administration, which is an application of social sciences (Vyas-Doorgapersad *et al.* 2013:3) was coined by Woodrow Wilson (who believed and pushed for the separation of politics and public administration), Frederick Taylor and mostly Weberian thoughts is the mid-point in the value chain between public leadership with the management and organisation of public policies and goals. It is linked with the economical, effective and efficient creation and management of public value within the context and limitations of explicit or implied political mandate or citizen support in the public interest. In public administration and public leadership, the desire and business of everyone supersede that of any single person, single group or lone ideology. Once the political class decides on the policy course of action to be followed, the bureaucrats develop, implement, enforce the policies and evaluate the policy results. Therefore, while politics deals with policymaking, public administration deals with policy implementation. However, generally, there is both policymaking and policy implementation in the field of public administration, which is embedded within the public policy cycle of policy development (Snellen 2014:26; Stout 2012:88).

The concept of Public Administration as conceived by Shafritz *et al.* (2013:6) generally involves the acts and activities of the government, but segments the concept of Public Administration into politics, law, management and as a course

towards a career. The political dimensions of Public Administration that were prominent in the 1950s to 1970s (Henry 2013:41) involve the everyday lives of bureaucrats in providing direct and indirect services, through private and not-for-profit contractors, in the public interest. When exploring Public Administration as a form of operational process, it is an embedded phase within the Public Policy cycle, while when studying Public administration as a discipline, scholars discuss public policy as an embedded and specialised branch of public administration. While public policymaking is the decision-making phase after the process of agenda setting and policy choices among competing policy alternatives, public administration is the doing and implementation phase. On the other hand, Public Administration as a discipline recognises the reality and superiority of communal, collective decision-making over single-based decision-making in the public interest, for the public good and value. Public Administration in the legal ramifications is the act of the regulatory framework and law and as a career, it is a bureaucratic discipline, profession and management specialisation which executes the legislative resolutions.

Stressing the public good, Potůček's (2017:18) research on public interest when studying the evolution of the discipline of public policy details public interest or public good as the aggregation of the individual interests of the citizens in which negotiation, compromise, partnership and collaboration is required to align personal and group interests for the good of the general society. Public Policy is the domain of study which seeks to satisfy the public interest after recognising and identifying such interests. This identification precedes the presentation of such interests to policymakers who then formulate relevant policies to address such public interests (Perry & Christensen 2015:509). Public Administration is related to collective citizen action, to which classical twentieth-century Public Administration writers like Dwight Waldo (who is considered the foremost historian of Public Administration) in 1955 and Vincent Ostrom in 1973 give affirmation. This notion of governance by popular vote and collective action in the 1990 works of Richard Stillman is, however, viewed as a point of statelessness in public administration owing to his bias toward the traditional bureaucratic system of public administration governance.

In contemporary times of egregious societal problems, the discipline and practice of public administration have evolved to the use of a shared and collective form of



administrative leadership with the use of networks to co-produce value and co-create social change for the public good (Box 2015:195; Perry & Christensen 2015:1). Generally, scholars divide Public Administration evolution, development and management into three parts: *old Public Administration*, *new Public Administration* and *the era of Public Governance and Value*. These three ontologies of Public Administration are essentially enmeshed with, integrated and coupled with each other (Lacovino *et al.* 2017:62).

Although the literature indicates a dichotomy between politics and public administration, the dilemma is that this dichotomy is rarely seen in practice as the functions and activities of the elected politicians interconnect with those of the public managerial bureaucrats (Shafritz *et al.* 2013:24). This relationship is considered logically reasonable by the founders of the discipline and practice of public administration like Immanuel Kant because his foundational views of the functions of public administration are built on the functions of politicians which are legislations of the executive, legislative and judiciary. The classicalist Harold Lasswell's 1936 study on politics asks the 4Ws and 1H of power (who, when, what, where and how) and public administration acts as a pipe for distribution in that act of power creation, usage and sharing (Bloomberg *et al.* 2015:1).

Many lenses and ontologies have been developed in the study and practice of the discipline of Public Administration that agree with the worldviews, ideals, experiences and beliefs of such scholars and which have shaped the total philosophy of the discipline. The implications and consequences are that scholarly thoughts on various public administration structures are associated with specific philosophical assumptions. For example, while the functions of bureaucrats are delegated to experts who represent the citizens and these bureaucrats in the new public management school of thought, in the new public administration school of thought there is the notion of a social contract with the citizens; consequently, administrative bureaucrats govern through a direct interface with the citizens. Some other individualistic ontological ideas lean towards a supposed ideal model of self-independence and self-governance. These ontological differences additionally mean that the political theory, approaches and legitimacy of public administration could be derived from the bureaucracy of the constitution, a liberal-discretionary style like that

of a capitalist entrepreneur or a collaborative stewardship approach when responding to citizens' needs (Stout 2012:388).

On the historical transformation of the discipline, Hughes (2017:547) gives a 30-year account (1987–2017) of the development and transformation of Public Administration to advance that the discipline has changed from traditional public administration to public management where in contemporary times, public managers take ownership of the implementation and results of public policies. This transformation of Public Administration commenced with privatisation in the United Kingdom in the 1980s and continued with government reforms in the 1990s in America and in the 1980s in Australia, aimed at revamping the total economy. This means that the bureaucracy and formality of traditional Public Administration processes and procedures have gradually given way to a more flexible approach to managing the affairs of the citizens. This is the context of the economically inclined New Public Management era, where the direct focus is on the person responsible and accountable for the policy results instead of the indirect responsibility for policy results in the public administration era. The conclusion is that in the practice of contemporary public administration, the difference between the structure and processes of the functioning of both public and private administration is continually diluted and blurred.

This sort of 30-year (1987–2017) review by Hughes of the maturity and improvement of the Public Administration craft and discipline was reinforced by Pollitt (2017:555). However, Pollitt realises the huge dichotomy between the study focus of research in Public Administration scholarship journals and the reality of Public Administration problems in practice from the 1980s compared to the situation in the 1960s and 1970s. This was reinforced by research on Canada and Australia by Charbonneau *et al.* (2019:152) where practitioner and researcher were drifting further apart over time. Similarly, Funck and Karlsson (2020:347) conducted a 25-year thematic and meta-analytical review of almost 300 Public Administration international journals and articles beginning with the commencement of scholarly debates on new public management which was advanced by Christopher Hood in the early 1990s, to its current 21<sup>st</sup>-century maturation process. The review concludes that at the commencement of the New Public Administration, the approach began through the lenses of private sector managerialism but such lenses have transformed into

market-based Public Administration. The conclusion is that scholarly dialogues in new public management have influenced the global public sector and are aimed at approaching and conducting public governance and public service to enhance public performance and value in a new way.

Given these developments, Modern Public Administration is captured and explained by Guy Peters and attempts to unify scholarly thoughts on the concept of Public Administration as the bureaucratic interface between a sturdy state and its citizens, the midpoint between theory and practice (Pierre & Peters 2012:2). Hence, modern Public Administration is aimed at reforming Public Management by the professionalisation of citizen-oriented services, citizen representation, citizen and professional consultation with high values, result achievement and good performance. The summary of the new model of public management is market-based, aimed at private sector type of performance appraisal by focusing on economy, efficiency and effectiveness (Katsamunska 2012:80).

## **2.2 Public administration as a discipline and public administration as a form of operational process**

Theoretically, public administration traditionally developed from challenging approaches and frameworks external to the discipline, including the theory of organisations and organisational behaviour, agency theory, theory of multiple stakeholder engagement, theory of institutions, theory of states, theory of rational choices and theories of public management. Historically, Public administration developed from the scientific movement era of Frederick Taylor during the 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> centuries (Kettl 2015:10) and is a discipline that deals with standardised and prescribed behaviours, public values and institutions (Wang *et al.* 2018:311). As a discipline, Public Administration resides somewhere between the academic world and the practice of public administration (Peters & Pierre 2017:12). Research and scholarship within public administration could be debated and synthetically reviewed as the knowledge of a science, craft, art or practice with a technocratic or managerial approach to develop effective and efficient governance measures to solve complex, social, societal and egregious policy problems. Although Public Administration has intellectually evolved and is still an evolving academic discipline, traditionally, public administration defines the relationship between the rulers and the ruled, a practical

learning experience about decision-making within administrative actions and organisational theory; understanding the government and people's actions, beliefs, behaviour, judgements and their interpretations. The public administration discipline evolves and is continually evolving to accommodate private sector organisations, voluntary and social sector organisations or complex public and social networks involved in providing creating or procuring public services (Miller 2012:1).

Even though scholarly discourse combines and connects Public Administration (as a discipline) and public administration (as an operational and procedural procedure) it seems to be an academic road less explored and travelled (Peters & Pierre 2017:15). However, Public Administration as a theoretical discipline discusses the concept of public administration, detailing the guiding practices and general principles that assist with navigating and determining (power, human and relationship) governance and state affairs. Public administration as an accepted operational and functional practice (praxis), custom and process, conversely discusses the myriad, variety and diversity of public administration values including transparency, participation, equality, neutrality, excellence, honesty, integrity, ethics, accountability, responsibility and fairness. Public administration as an operational function detail the expert structures, procedures, processes, and practices driving public administration stewardship operations, the safety of public resources, funds and information, along with the trustworthy delivery of public services (Sarker 2019:1). These public administration processes and procedures include government budgeting (monetary or fiscal), financial management and financial auditing, human resources appraisal, organisational and strategic management and the use of information and communication technology (e-governance) (Dixon *et al.* 2018:760). Both in theory and practice, the diverse (and increasingly multidisciplinary) field of public administration within scholarly debates—irrespective of fragmented, diverse, and dissenting theoretical views—provides a disciplinary, traditional or contemporary organised framework for rigorous public governance (and governance reforms) study and practice within governing institutions. While public administration as a discipline in the knowledge of science may be differentiated from public administration as an operational and functional process, the synergy of both is essential to the creation of new academic knowledge management and understanding, given that new knowledge goals and theoretical advances are impossible, difficult or would be

incoherent without the rigour of empirical and evidenced-based academic research within the discipline of public administration (Kelly & Dodds 2012:199).

Behavioural Public Administration is a distinct and unique approach to the discipline and practice of Public Administration by creating open dialogues that connect, learn and integrate psychological discourses and insights within the theory, discipline, practice and scholarly debates in Public Administration. This emotional rather than rational approach to public administration had been advocated by early public administration classicalists like Herbert Simon and Dwight Waldo (in 1948 and 1960) to advance theory and encourage certain desired or prescribed behaviours within public administration practice. These explicit and tacit behaviours and concepts include public trust and transparency, representation in democratic settings, grass-roots bureaucracy and public accountability, public service and policy leadership choices, public motivation, obtaining, analysing and appraising information on public leadership (Grimmelikhuijsen *et al.* 2017:45).

Beyond the connecting link of psychology and public administration, the interdisciplinary tentacles of public administration are further linked to econometrics, politics, economics, sometimes disaster, technology, emergency management, geoinformatics and networking analysis (Comfort *et al.* 2012:539; Groeneveld *et al.* 2015:81).

The future and maturity of the discipline and practice of Public Administration right from its historical conception and continuous transformation have been shaped by the somewhat positive and successful challenges encountered in her theory and practice development. Building a maturing, behavioural discipline of Public Administration involves possessing the characteristics of facilitating global competition amidst conflicting national interests, regulating the state's sovereign operations, ensuring a philosophy of balancing the regulation and control of state domination and self-interest choices over public interests, strengthening state administration and information technology capacity and capital for advancing 21<sup>st</sup>-century governance. Scholars agree that this maturing and continuing development of Public Administration developed in the west emerges alongside the domestic and

indigenous models which ultimately represent, preserve and respect national identities and national sovereignty irrespective (Farazmand 2012:487).

### **2.3 The public administration process**

The history and development of the discipline and practice of Public Administration began with the creation of America after its independence from Britain (Box 2018:16), although some scholars believe that Public Administration commenced as an outcome of knowledge exchange between France and Germany to America (Sager *et al.* 2018:21). Other evolving subsequent events like the American Civil war, the great depression and the social revolution shaped and are reshaping the understanding of governance, citizenship and the expectation of the people (citizens) from the government in terms of administering justice and equity. The process of Public Administration is the sum of all the multi-governmental activities undertaken in a nation to implement the contents of the constitution in an equitable and just manner, for the people's freedom and satisfaction. In the process of Public Administration, citizens have the power to legitimise the activities of public leadership; consequently, the principles of agency relationships underpin the citizen-leadership relation, where the leaders act as agents of their principals, the citizens. This means that all the activities in Public Governance and Public Administration, the agent of the citizenry, must be in the interest of the principal, who are the citizens. The citizens, as in the new public management school of thought, are likened to customers in a private business whose satisfaction is necessary to ensure the success of the business (Wamsley *et al.* 2016:98). The process of satisfying public interest and providing public services to the citizens in public administration is a sort of complex hybrid of systemic, formal, complex, inter-operational, integrated, engaging processes and in contemporary times, electronically based modes of public governance (Corradini *et al.* 2015:1040). The process of Public Administration is conceived in terms of the model of governance adopted; first, where it is the new public governance model, the focus is on networks and collaborations. Whereas the new public service model stresses shared democratic leadership, shared citizenship, and meeting shared interests, this is like the new Weberian state models' assumptions which involve meeting citizen needs by improving the capabilities and qualities of public administration functions (Mazur & Kopycinski 2018:1). Lastly, the public value model of Public Administration emphasises public representation and

citizen participation to legitimise the actions of the political administrators and politicians for effective public service delivery. In practice, the process of administering and conducting Public Administration functions is specifically linked and related to the type of socio-cultural-political environment along with the norms and power of self-interest groups in the country of practice (Lampropoulou & Oikonomou 2018:15). Another version of Public Administration is governance that is based on intentional negotiations, partnerships and social networks (Vyas-Doorgapersad *et al.* 2013:5).

In studying the general transformations of the Public Administration discipline over time, Hubbard and Paquet (2010:5) examined a compendium of 150 years of Public Administration processes in Canada. The research highlights the shifting differences, language and soft transformation processes of public governance and administration from 'G' to 'g'. In this transformation, governance with a 'G' symbolises top-to-bottom, state-led, vertical, authoritarian, centralised, hard and repressive governance while governance with "g" connotes a bottom-up, participative, diverse, network-based and decentralised governance approach.

### **2.3.1 Public administrations functions**

Maor (2014:42) chronicled the functions of public administration with research on how the Israeli Public Administration system developed at the creation of an interim state in May 1948 after the dissolution of the 30-year British national colonial rule until the formation of an elected government for the Jewish state which was formed in 1958. The research describes the links and the independence between the political class and the administrative elites, where the power asymmetry is unequal and public administration derives its legitimacy and power from the political power in place to the detriment of the practice of democracy where power is dispersed and not only concentrated at the top with the political or administrative elites. Public Administration is therefore seen as being politicised by elite technocrats. The functions of Public Administration in place to regulate the economy and society through the various governmental agencies reflect the type of governmental structure, economy and society in place. In the case of Israel, the focus of the Government at the creation of the country was on defence, the economy and Immigration matters. Public Administration works to achieve these broad areas

through performing functions of competitive, selective and professional staffing; administrative and financial control through budgeting and budgetary control with monitoring and evaluation of programme performance through value-for-money audits. Other functions of Public Administration in the Israeli case involved those in the judicial system helping with the accountability of judicial processes and legal interpretations to the extent of the delegated powers given by the elected legislature in the areas of equity, equality, fairness, justice, determination of individual human rights and consideration of public interest.

Writing about the reconstruction, economic transformation and capacity development efforts involved in setting up the nation of Kosovo in 2000, a former part of socialist Yugoslavia, before its final self-declaration of independence in 2008. Venner (2016:6) explains the functions of Public Administration and the experiences of conflicts and public bureaucracy in these initial nation-building efforts. The civil systems, organisations, processes and institutions in the Public Administration structures of Kosovo focused on best practice robust frameworks and sound institutions for both the management of public finances and the creation of a strong civil service administration which are the bedrock for good governance and good Public Administration. Public Administration functions additionally involve the process of public finance management and accountability, fiscal policies to manage taxes and welfare benefits, civil service salaries; budgetary planning and controls, audits and finance, along with transparent and competitive public goods procurement to ensure the efficient delivery of public services. There is embedded in public administrative functions the process of creating controls to curb corruption and enhance the public efficiency and effectiveness of governance. Although international actors intended to replace the socialist system in Kosovo with western democracy and capitalism, the local political complexities, culture and dynamics were ignored or difficult to challenge and tackle at those initial stages. This means that in performing public administrative functions, there is the need to consider the local environment and context to create, develop and implement these functions.

#### **2.4 Public administration theories**

The changes in political economy from civilisation to colonisation to industrialisation and from the feudal and mercantile times to those of contemporary development are



linked to policy, politics and public administration (Frederickson *et al.* 2018:1). The study and practice of Public Administration are founded on a range of theories like public choice theory, rational choice theory, systems theory, stakeholder theory, public entrepreneurship, social contract theory (Vyas-Doorgapersad *et al.* 2013:3), individual and multiple governance systems, path dependence theory, democratic-elite theory and a variety of other theories (Maor 2014:66; Raadschelders 2015:1).

#### **2.4.1 Democratic/political-elite theory**

Elite theory views public policy as the preferences and values of the nations' governing elite, given that experts or elite dominate policy development. Elites include social, business, cultural and government leaders as well as issue network members also dominate the policy making process. Elite theory suggest that the people are apathetic and ill-informed about public policy as a result elite shape mass opinion on policy questions more than masses shape elite opinion (Anderson 2014; Kraft & Furlong 2020; Peter 2018). Morgan *et al.* (2015:2) delve into a description of the realist political assumptions, philosophy and history of elites as upper-tier rulers and inner circle power symbols and brokers who are embedded as gatekeepers of the politics at play in society. They are the custodians of civil and political power, prestige, capital (cultural, political, financial and symbolic status) and material resources in the society. These power elites exert considerable and sometimes undue sustained influence on societies, including those existing in democratic settings, which often results in crises with and challenges by the lower-class elites. The elite group continually and consistently face critical challenges, shared action and attention in society from dispossessed, interested and somewhat disadvantaged stakeholders like social interest groups, emerging political groups and opposition politics who are disgruntled and feel entitled to a fair, equal and equitable share of common resources and opportunities. López (2013:1) reviews the concept and paradigm of democratic and classical elites in contemporary, medieval and historical societies to explain the social class behaviour of elites and interactions between the elites and the state since the elites are minorities who control power, political and societal transformations amid situations of competition, violence and conflict. López begins with a review of the works of classical elitists, like Weber (1922) on power, domination and political parties; Pareto (1935) on elite alternation or circulation with sociopolitical behaviour; Michels (1915) on small number governance; Mosca (1939)

on political class; Mills (1956) on power elites and Dahl (1971) on elite bargaining, settlement and convergence. The research further expounds on the causal effect, relationship and political outcomes between the elites, the state and society. The research contradicts the concept of democracy, where the people are the government, or socialism, which is classlessness in governance, to explain realist societies as being driven by elites and that most of the citizens are frequently subjected to the control and power of the minority. Like oligarchical systems, elite systems make the domination of elites normal and natural either by guerilla force, skills, persuasion, media tact, powerful social networks of non-governmental organisations and unions or moral and intellectual superiority. In sum, despite various theoretical criticisms and diversities in the use and assumptions of elite theory and political outcomes, elite theory scholars share the belief that elites are key shapers and actors in political and social transformations and outcomes.

#### **2.4.2 Group theory**

Public Policy is dominated by interest groups. Interest groups shape policy incrementally, as well as engage continuously struggling among each other. Group theory assumes that public policy is a balance of interest groups influence that could result in policies change when particular interest groups gain or lose influence (Anderson 2014; Dye 2016). Anyebe (2018:8) discusses group theory (organised, protection or special interest group theory) as an approach to analysing and influencing public policy decision-making systems. It explains the extent to which competing and interacting interest or pressure groups influence public policy formulation and public decision-making in a democratic setting. The competing forces are involved in a sort of pull and push, enabling and restraining force field, where the more powerful, supreme, exerting and influential group, who can lobby greatly influence public policy decisions. In inter-group, plural societies, the vibrant, fierce struggle from the initial equilibrium position to a new balancing equilibrium will depend on the force garnered to bring all the stakeholders on board with the policy. This positive equilibrium change depends on bargaining power, the ability to build coalitions, capacity, capability, skills; the ability to lead, connect, organise and the wealth status of the dominant public group. In the interest group theory of public policy, the operational process involves a systemic process where, some groups are net losers of benefit while others are net gainers of net benefit, along with a transfer

of wealth, benefits and welfare from the more powerful interest and pressure groups (McCormick & Tollison 2012:15). Interest group or faction (based on ethnicity, religion, status and affiliation) politics contribute to the making of public policy decisions and is founded on the principles of corporate decisions, actions and organised interests where the capacity to succeed is dependent on the strength of strong voices (of business, professionals, and elites) which such succeeding group(s) can mobilise to positive action for the general societal welfare (Cigler *et al.* 2015:37; Heper 2014:3). Furthermore, with group theory, policymaking and politics within the larger democratic system and special interest groups are linked to making financial donations to the political ambitions of aspiring politicians, which tilts both the election outcome and future public policies of such political winners towards the interest of such group(s) (Chamon & Kaplan 2013:9).

#### **2.4.3 Public institutional theory**

Institutional theory focuses attention on the efforts of political and government institutions on public policy. The theory argues that structure and process of institution dominate policy making process. Thus, institutions such as government, corporations, and non-profit institution as well as NGOs dominate the policy making process (Kraft & Furlong 2020). Institutional theory is the epicentre of the traditional arrangement and organisation of government processes and their activities. Institutional theory was developed in the 1970s by the influential and seminal works of John Meyer, Brian Rowan and DiMaggio and Powell. Markey-Towler (2019:27) states that self-regulating institutional micro-dynamics initiated the beginning, evolution and competition between public ideas, public administration and public policy. Institutional practices are the assumed, formal, structural and pre-assumed rules, myths, principles, habits, rational appropriate logics, attitudes, legitimate ideas and norms that control the behaviour of political actors and are germane to understanding society and community. Institutional theory practices help to combine public/private sector organisations and the relationship between citizens, the municipality and government agencies, while assisting in monitoring, evaluating and controlling the activities of government departments and agencies. These institutional norms and myths are (unconscious, unplanned and unintended) enablers and restrainers that influence, direct and guide public organisations in the analysis, choice, implementation, coordination, control and evaluation of public

strategy and public policy decisions. These institutional practices are the activities that connect the organisation or government agency to the cultural values and social and moral foundation for enhancing their long-term existence (Fredriksson *et al.* 2013:184). Connecting institutional theory with the isomorphic theory of the 'two publics', the colonial/civic and the primordial publics of Peter Ekeh 1975, Goddard *et al.* (2016:11) link the institutional practices of the primordial public with communal development associations—the ethnic, native, kinship, clan and family ties. The primordial public regards itself as having a moral obligation to bridge the gap between the citizens and the colonial state in communication and provision of public services. This is in the ultimate interest of the citizens and they allow such practices to operate freely if such communal and cultural actions and expected behaviour are in the interest and collective well-being of the public. The civic, post-colonial, public includes the non-ethnic, non-native state, governed by legal and rational rules and includes the state mechanisms of operation and control, the defence forces, the federal, state, or local civil service and other government agencies. The types of norms and rules practised as part of institutionalism could additionally and alternatively be influenced by power conflicts and tensions leading to loosely coupled practices, which are self-interest practices of symbolic show adopted in order to be externally perceived as legitimate and isomorphically different from the actual, internal, operational practices in the public agency and organisation.

#### **2.4.4 Public choice theory**

Public choice theory assumes that individual and organisations seek to maximize their own benefits in politics. For example, parties and candidates whose policy views may be distinctly liberal or conservative move to the center at election time to win the most votes. Thus, public choice theory challenges the notion that individuals act differently in politics from the way they do in the marketplace. The theory assumes that all political actors e.g., voters, taxpayers, candidates, legislators, bureaucrats, interest groups, parties, and government, seek to maximize their personal benefits in politics as in the marketplace (Peter 2018; Weimer and Vining 2017:1). In legally focused research, Shepherd (2012:34) shares the broad, cross-disciplinary use and acceptance of the public choice model in political science, public policy, law and economics. The public choice model is a behavioural, attitudinal theory that foundationally assumes the probability that public policy decisions made

by public decision-makers are influenced by rational self-interest pressures, preferences, and considerations. Such risky and partisan possibilities include loyalty to campaign donors, political constituents and political interest groups. Public choice theory additionally assumes that political officeholders will manipulate legislation and use political power for their personal interest and favour. This is reinforced in Larkin's (2016:215) research which links political self-interest to regulatory and the seemingly heavy, restrictionary occupational licensing of legal practitioners rather than consideration of protection of public welfare, health, safety, and citizen interest. The research observes the same trend in about 102 different and somewhat odd occupational professions which put in restrictionary, stringent, unnecessary entry and licensing conditions for new entrants into the occupational association, entry conditions that are not related to the public interest and good. Owusu-Ansah *et al.* (2018:938) use content analysis of policy documents to analyse public choice theory using the relative power, influence and interest of landlords in regulating rental housing in Ghana, where the landlords influenced the regulations for rent. Given this underlying assumption, public choice models try to remedy this likely risk of counterproductive public policies by taking constructive, protective steps to remedy this potential possibility. In public choice theory, the responsibility of decision-making is deemed to be reverted to the nation-state and such decisions should be allowed to take community-based and collective forms. The purpose of subjecting these risky circumstances to public choice and interest is to minimise and mitigate the risks of information asymmetry and social costs imposed by the powerful rent-creating and rent-extracting principals on the public (the agent) while retaining socioeconomic benefits and positive externalities. In any case, the public choice theory expects public officials to always act in the interest, for the betterment and on behalf of the public. The expectation is that public officials are to act as agents of their principals, the public citizens, who elected them to public office positions, although the contrary situation seems to be what happens in the common reality of public policy and public administration.

#### **2.4.5 Rational choice theory**

The rational choice theory is an economic model. It argues that government should choose policies that maximize societal gain and minimize cost. This means that government should choose policies resulting in gains to society that exceed cost by

greatest amount, and government should refrain from policies if costs exceed again (Kraft & Furlong 2020; Peter 2018). The classical leading scholars of rational choice theory include Cesare Beccaria in the 18<sup>th</sup> century, Borel (1924), De Finetti (1937), Fishburn (1970), Ramsey (1926), Savage (1954), Wakker (1989) and Frahm (2019:3). The concept of the rationality of choices for individuals or collectively based on the underlying objective and preference is foundational to how (behavioural) economic theories and social phenomena have evolved and developed (Suzumura 2016:101). Rational choice theory is a causal theory which explains individual and social equilibrium theory and explains that in making a rational choice, decision-makers interact with other individuals before making decisions along with the consideration of the social consequences and outcomes of such decisions. The theory explores how individuals should make or make decisions based on their preferences, tastes, beliefs and resource constraints. When a choice is made and the decision does not change as an outcome of the interaction, then the social interaction is an equilibrium (Wittek *et al.* 2013:34). In the philosophy of politics to ensure the provision of social welfare services, rational choices are made in the process of policy analysis after considering social choices, rational choice theory is therefore foundational to Public Administration and Public Policy development. Oppenheimer (2012:19) outlines rational choice theory by distinguishing between self-oriented choices and those based on collective actions, shared values, or group choices in line with the perceived outcomes of the public, the nation, political party, municipality or province. Rational choice is germane to influencing political behaviour when answering public policy questions since the political decision maker(s) systematically evaluates all the available choice alternatives and follows a cognitive reasoning process to select the most reasonable and best option in order to arrive at a decision. The contextual assumption of rational choice is that public citizens and political actors behave in a certain value maximising way as to expect and obtain maximum value from the various political and public policy decisions taken in comparison to the alternative decision not taken, that humans are rational without limits in their actions and know what is best for them. Rational choice theory links, constructs and predicts individual or collective political choices with policy outcomes. It considers how a centralised policy and political decision is made by the aggregation of individual or several group decisions. To make decisions, the decision maker defines and considers the attributes that are important to the decision-making

process from the problem (Rasouli & Timmermans 2015:1). Such rational decision maker(s) would then follow an ambitious procedure for deliberation involving being effectively active in considering all possible options, diligently investing time to gather appropriate information, processing all such information reasonably and systematically, being objective in the use of all gathered information to solve the decision problem, being aware of goals and objectives and avoiding any bias and self-deception in making decisions (Eisenfuhr & Weber 1994 in Frahm 2019:27). Before a decision is made, the decision maker is aware of the alternatives available, the probabilities of the outcome and the consequences of the decision. In summary, rational choices could be either strong or weak, strong or unboundedly rational. In an unboundedly rational decision, the decision is made based on perfect information available to the decision-making individual or group, along with the unrestrained capacity to utilise such information and the overall objective here is information value maximisation. However, unboundedly rational use of information is not contextually sensitive but is considered unreal though perfect for modelling and designing theoretically economic or social systems. Weak or bounded rationality assumes contextuality and reality of the world, where individuals make decisions based on systemic realities. In bounded rationality, access to information is asymmetric and selective and the objective is satisficing rather than satisfaction (Wittek *et al.* 2013:2). However, critics of the theory have reservations, pointing out the negative effects of the inconsistency of choices when dealing with risky alternatives in public policy decisions. Each rational choice and decision have various costs, benefits and outcome associated, which could be social, private, economic and other non-economic costs, benefits and outcomes. The critics point out the challenges of making rational choices in cases of involuntary behaviour and an improper government, adding that suboptimal decisions which are not in the group's interest are reached where everyone in the group makes choices that favour each of their interests.

#### **2.4.6 Games Theory**

Public policy portrays the outcome of an interaction between two or more rational participants. It assumes that rational decision makers participate in choices that are inter-dependent. Players must adjust their conduct to reflect not only their own desires and abilities but also their expectations about what

others will do. A player may be an individual, a group, or national government as well as anybody with well-defined goals who is capable of rational action (Anderson 2014:1; Cloete & De Coning 2011:1; Dye 2013:1, Kraft & Furlong 2020:1). Games theory began with the 1944 book on the Theory of Games and Economic behavior by von Neumann and Morgenstern and is useful for solving social and public dilemma problems through public policy coalitions to create public goods which can solve wicked public problems like migration in this thesis. (McCain 2009:27)

#### **2.4.7 Social contract theory**

German Calvinist Johannes Althusius was a classical scholar who made the first conscious attempt to theorise social contract in the middle ages (Mansell 2013:58). In political philosophy thoughts underpinning the notion of social contract theory, the principal understanding and structural foundation are based on collective societal ownership of public goods and services which contract serves as a public tool of social governance and control either in the interest of the individual or the collective commonwealth. The obligations of a social contract are subjective and determined by what the individual or the collective citizenry prefers or agrees with based on the desires, moral standards, beliefs and ethics of such individual or group. In society, each individual citizen and group (community, religious, educational, medical, governmental and non-governmental) has a responsibility to each other and the action of any one individual or group has and will have an effect on another individual or group. There is consequently, often a force-field push and pull that tries to simultaneously satisfy both opposing views of the right of the individual and the needs of the group. Public policy analysis, evaluation and implementation action which will therefore have a positively impactful change on society must therefore be built on collaborative relationships, community partnerships and citizen engagements (Pagano 2016:4). The epistemological views of the social contract can be explored in Hegele (2018:173) uses political philosophical thoughts to explore social contract theory and explains that the theory of social contract was originally imagined to achieve social cohesion and societal harmony amidst societal conflicts. This is necessary because societies and communities naturally begin and pre-exist with a system of individuals as against inadequate community or social relationships. These individuals developed self-interest over time in aggressively and violently



competing for resource usage; this results in resentment, bias, unrest, distrust, and fear between and among each other. Consequently, humans must be trained to be sociable and sensitive to the needs of other humans in society, emphasising collectivity and universality in societal decision-making. The social contract theory is, therefore, theorised to reshape and regulate society by reducing societal inequality and exclusion and enhancing egalitarianism through the subversion of the individual will within the general and collective will.

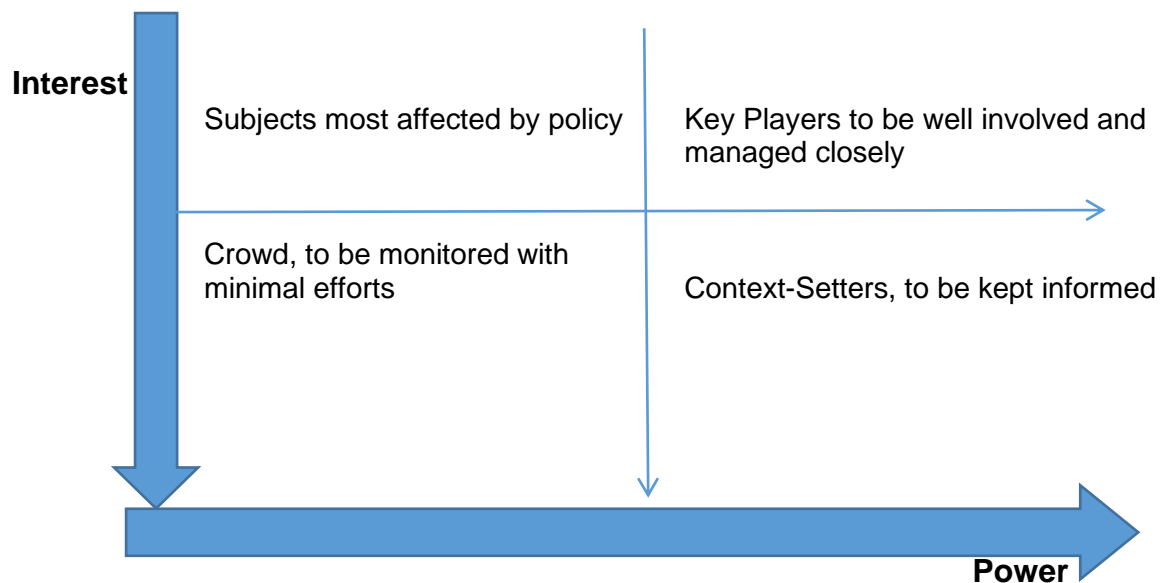
#### **2.4.8 Path dependence theory**

The concept of path dependence was originated by Paul David in 1985 and Brian Arthur in 1989 is a study on the dynamic historical processes of technological motion path trajectories and projectiles (Garud & Karnoe 2013:68). Path dependence is a sustenance theory which studies the constructive and diffusive path which former decisions and occurrences have on incremental, evolutionary, disruptive, radical, big bang or revolutionary present and future change, decisions and discoveries. Although the origins of this theory are rooted in research related to innovation and technology development, it is now applied in public policy including health-related research. Scholars explain that path dependence occurs in a system of equilibrium because the historical process of events reinforces and repeats itself and is linked to similar events that re-occur in the future. Contemporary thoughts of path dependence take into cognisance the critics of the theory on the unsystematic, accidental, (non) probable, merely contingent process of future occurrence of an old event. In such a situation, scholars remedy this by recommending a more (human) controlled path dependence which studies causal linkages and relationships using systematic models, experimental research and computer-based simulations. The general idea is that past actions, patterns, norms of behaviour and patterns are creators of future opportunities due to the presence of continued and increased positive returns and external networking opportunities along that path to create a repeat of a similar experience of that event in the present or near future. This means that any occurrence that is alien to previous paths will be the result of exogenous variables in a system of disequilibrium. The previous array of events could either cause to reinforce subsequent future related and more efficient event(s) or conversely alter the possibility of the occurrence of the future event(s). Bengtsson and Ruonavaara (2010:195) studied the structural and socio-economic

transformation of housing provision in the Nordics and Stirling, Scotland. They observed path similarities between housing processes over time, whether in the era of crisis due to wars, industrialisation, massive (re)constructions, market maturation and saturation, commercialisation and privatisation. The most critical characteristics of the planning and the management of these housing units, to improve the living and social conditions of the inhabitants, including the social class and citizens' opinion were found to follow the same paths as the initial and previous years when these housing estates were founded. However, some path dependent changes, events and occurrences are incremental and evolutionary while scholars and public policymakers are more interested in radical and revolutionary changes, which will make a real change to citizens' welfare and interest (Brown 2010:643; Vergne & Durand 2010:736).

#### **2.4.9 Stakeholder theory**

The origins of stakeholder theory began with the 1984 groundbreaking work by Milton Friedman on stakeholders, value creation, strategy, environmental uncertainties and turbulence Freeman *et al.* (2010:3). Stakeholder theory and theoretical framework deal with those who have a vested interest in the outcome (success or failure) of a policy decision aimed at maximising corporate or social welfare. The assumption of the theory, strategy, organisation and management of stakeholders is that the success of any public initiative is linked with the whole support granted by the major and different stakeholder groups to that particular initiative. The sense of stake in public decisions gives the feeling of cohesion and a sense of belonging and responsibility to the whole society. In a stakeholder-based economy and society, there should be power and wealth sharing, social cohesion, justice and fairness, along with equal opportunities for meritorious advancement without the exclusion of any minority group (Mansell 2013:24). The power-grid matrix framework helps to understand the diversity of stakeholders by explaining the strategy for dealing with high-level and low-level power and interest stakeholders, it is adapted from Mendelow stakeholder matrix in 1981 from his work on environmental scanning and its impact on stakeholders (Ackermann & Eden 2011:183).



Source: Adapted from a combination of Ackerman and Eden (2011:185) and the Mendelow- stakeholder matrix.

**Figure 2.1 Stakeholder matrix**

#### **2.4.10 Public entrepreneurship theory**

Although the traditional thoughts on entrepreneurship relate to the private sector, public sector entrepreneurship, which is based on a public welfare model, has gained traction to stimulate public proactiveness, make quick, smart decisions, be alert to take opportunities, be socially innovative and take risks in uncertain and turbulent situations just like private sector organisations. The assumption and rationale for entrepreneurship in the public sector are to efficiently serve the changing and diverse interests of the public stakeholders while ensuring creativity in the public sector along with resource (re)distribution (Smith 2012:172). Public entrepreneurship could be termed entrepreneurship by collective citizen engagement, social or citizen entrepreneurship, which (re)creates a social change and social productivity to transform society. In employing entrepreneurship in public administration, the intent is not the economisation of sociality, but the inclusion of innovative, novel, creative efforts to build up society, promote citizen belonging, improve human relations and capacity development, create responsible citizens, unlock individual human capital potential and improve the general living conditions and living standard of citizens. Citizens are deemed to be consumers who compete

for the use and consumption of public welfare services to achieve citizen utility satisfaction (Hjorth 2013:35). However, one of the challenges in public entrepreneurship is the alignment of diverse, changing personal citizen objectives into one or more manageable public objectives to be undertaken by the political office holders. These political office holders are skillful intermediaries who have stewardship and agency relationships for creating good political products and processes and managing the jointly owned and controlled resources of the society and community (Klein *et al.* 2010:2).

#### **2.4.11 Governance systems (individual, multiple and complex) theory**

Governance systems are a set of processes involved in mobilising resources to create and regulate order, citizen social life and behaviour, political authority, command, control, guidance and set boundaries of active responsibilities to tackle, maintain, and manage public affairs and policy issues. They are the pluricentric sum of all coordinated processes which states employ in managing and controlling their citizens/subjects, with the condition that the governed citizens give consent and do participate with the leaders to allow such leaders to wield authority over those citizens (Reff *et al.* 2011:375). The processes involved in good governance involve matters of legitimacy, accountability, responsiveness to citizens' demands, transparency, respect for the rule of the law and equality in the interpretation of the law for all citizens, along with effectiveness in achieving the goal of governance, namely to satisfy the public interest. Delegated power for legitimate governance and state sovereignty arises from the citizens along with other powerful and interested actors like civil society organisations (Keping 2018:1). The new public governance paradigm or contemporary public administration era is diverse in that it speaks to the institutional foundation of local governance to embed behavioural aspects of governance, public entrepreneurship and efficiency perspectives and views governance as a pluralised, open, collaborative, coordinated social network theory. This involves a rearrangement, reassembling and meta-analysis of the forms, processes and mechanisms of national, country, civil society and local governance (Runya *et al.* 2015:16). Public governance could be modelled as individual, multi-levelled/multiple or complex.

#### **2.4.12 Individual governance theory**

Individual or central hierarchical governance, (signifying the public administration and implementation of policy) is antecedently linked to scholarly thoughts on public choice, leadership, agency and institutional theory. Lynn (2011:218) contributed to governance studies by outlining that the crux and logic of a governance regime or activity are aimed at answering the question of how the activities, programs and processes of the public sector are organised, arranged and managed to serve the public interest, public purpose and create public goods and services (Lynn 2011:218). This is attained by setting, applying and enforcing public policy rules to reach public policy goals (Frederickson 2016:226). Some scholarly writings that have influenced Individual central governance, reforms in policy practice and the public sector have been made in the works of Rod Rhodes who researched governance in the United Kingdom during the 1980s and 1990s. Rod Rhodes's research critiques the growing use of networks and multiple governance stakeholder groups in governance crowding out the government in governance, resulting in a reduced capacity to steer the affairs of public leadership by the central government. While not discounting the importance of networks and shared leadership in governance to achieve public goals, Rhodes explains central governance by seeking new tools for the central management of networks embedded in public governance using co-governance methods, citizen inclusion, participative governance and public-private partnership, in such a form that central governance is divided into a game-like interaction between interdependent, decentralised co-governance forms, which departs from institutionalism. However, in cases of indecision by conflicting interests of different hierarchies of government (national and local), the central government must step in to bring precision, direction and decision. In summary, individual governance dynamics should be studied through an interpretivist lens, along with a situational and contextual view that aims to effect changes to political traditions, dilemmas and beliefs and formal or informal political rules (Kjaer 2011:101).

#### **2.4.13 Multi-level governance theory**

Multi-level governance was initiated as a shared governance framework for the structural funding initiatives of regional networks like the African Union (AU) and the European Union (EU) which are interconnected with global networks like the United Nations-UN) by creating the due processes, procedures, rules for partnership and

management of these funds aimed at economic reformations and revamping. Generally, governance deals with the structural processes, programs, decisions, conventions, protocols, treaties and regulations that political actors employ to solve egregious and complex public policy and economic problems. These processes could be either in a hard form using formal regulations or in a soft form, with the use of lobbying, bargaining, coalitions, affirmative action, negotiation and sometimes threats with the underlying consideration of public interest. Multi-level governance is a polycentric, innovative typology of governance theory that analyses different levels and layers of individual and institutional governance entities which can make autonomous, self-governing and stand-alone policy decisions which may not be reversed by the other governance, political, institutional, (sub)national or constitutional level within a common, overlapping governance architecture, regime, block or arrangement. The assumption is that the capacities of the state (in terms of public, civil and corporate laws, regulations and processes) can only be formally and informally realised and leveraged in multistakeholder partnership processes, collaborations and coalitions, in conjunction with other actors (Ruggie 2014:9). Multi-level governance evolved because governance in recent times has portrayed multiple characters and components (Enderlein *et al.* 2010:2).

The European Union (EU) system which is a network of interconnected nations' practices' policy-making systems uses a multi-level governance system to solve the myriad of institutional and complex policy issues. These include issues around migration, (maternal and child) health, inclusiveness, international trade, transfer pricing, housing, education, socioeconomic policy development, international taxation, climate change and environmental governance policy, disaster management policy and forming burgeoning global partnerships and strategic alliances for development. Although the uses of multi-level governance in recent times embrace comparative uses with the EU system, its original and functional uses can be traced to its use in governance problem-solving, coordination, political legitimacy and legal authority, achieving proper democracy, cohesiveness and non-cohesiveness in governance, regional politics, accountability, institutional and political principal-agency theory, as well as policy analysis and implementation (Stephenson 2013:817). In the use of multi-level, multilateral governance, it is important to observe and be sensitive to participating informal networks and non-

state actors and organisations, including civil society organisations, all of which have different forms of self-regulation. Similarly, in the United Nations' (UN) work in promoting global peace, advancing socioeconomic development and ensuring the accountability and responsibility of sovereign states, the use of multilateral governance networks can be observed since the inception of the UN after the Second World War to create a new world order consistent with 21<sup>st</sup>-century governance and public administration realities.

#### **2.4.14 Complex governance theory**

Complex governance systems are mature, meta-analytical, socioecological, network systems that have taken a central role due to the multi-natured and state of dilemma dynamic mode of contemporary societies. Although the components of complex systems in governance are non-related and non-linear, the system is a naturally self-organising, self-regulating, self-coordinating, self-steering, self-evolving, self-adapting, interdependent and structural system. Collective engagement and coordinated coalitions are instruments used by political actors to understand and analyse the unboundedly irrational socioecological complex systems of complex governance network systems (Morçöl 2014:5). Generally, complex governance network theories are employed to analyse and possibly solve serious and complicated public policy problems. Such complexity could relate to the context, content, perception and nature of the policy problems, the availability and validity of valid information to solve these problems or dissimilarities in the strategic choices of political actors as the different actors communicate within the governance network, institutional governance rules which conflict with informal, professional or national laws. Coping with complex and entangled governance networks requires mutually enriched cooperation, coordination, flexibility and adaptation, selfless decision-making, joint understanding and learning with quality concerted efforts to manage, (re)distribute resources and (re)design governance networks properly (Klijn & Koppenjan 2014:61).

#### **2.4.15 Value creation theory**

Wasioleski and Weber (2017:75) discuss value creation theory in relation to stakeholder theory and agency theory to determine whether stakeholders, as agents of value, really create long-term societal shared value for the public. Value creation

theory considers stakeholders as co-creators and agents of social, financial and environmental value and positive impacts, benefits, socioeconomic welfare and surpluses in excess of all social losses and negative externalities. Value creation could either come from the appropriation of value from other citizens to attain equal value in society for the good of all or from capturing or retaining social value from other citizens for value distribution and redistribution. Using the views and standpoint of the underprivileged beneficiaries of socioeconomic and political value, Prichard *et al.* (2010:620) critically reflect on social value creation morally, to address and rectify the asymmetry of value reception by advocating a social change through social alignment, reassessment, reconfiguration and redefinition. This helps to reattribute social contributions and value to those voiceless citizens unintegrated with societal opportunities and value. Gummerus (2013:19) contributes to the development of value creation theory research by systematically investigating fair value creation to fulfil a utility and ensure a satisfying end. The research explains the processes, activities and resources involved in collaboratively co-creating and co-generating shared value along with the good, intended outcomes, subjective experience, individual interpretation and perceived beneficial value to the recipients of that value by improving the daily lives and general well-being of citizens. In Laamanen and Skålen's (2015:394) pioneering research to resolve conflicts on social co-creation of shared value to achieve harmonious mutual benefits, a strategic action framework was created, outlining the focal actors, consensual interactions, collective, cooperative, collaborative, community practices, processes involved and outcomes of value creation. The framework undertakes a dynamic, systemic, collective, multiple stakeholder, network-based and holistic thinking approach to value creation and concludes that collective value creation intertwines both harmonious or conflictual and disharmonious interactions. Considering the ethical and sociopolitical ramifications of value creation, a study by Vidal *et al.* (2015:929) links ethical leadership to value creation, while Laamanen's (2017:128) reiterates the necessity, sensitivity and effect of considering and including sociocultural assumptions, contextual divergencies, environmental factors and political variations in value creation, stressing that political influences reconstruct sociopolitical structures.



#### **2.4.16 Force field analysis theory**

Kurt Lewin, a German-American social psychologist developed the force field analysis in 1951 by mathematising, planning and driving the complex, sophisticated process of change management and vectors of change in group dynamics analysis and action research. Force field deals with identifying, analysing and assessing the driving and competing forces for or restraining, hindering forces against achieving a given goal. Kurt Lewin's three-stage model of creating change involves, unfreezing the processes and structures in the society to a free state, making the desired change and later re-freezing after making the desired societal or economic change. The stage of unfreezing first involves the increase of the positive forces enhancing or enabling the change to change the status quo and then decreasing the change restraining forces. The strategy of a change process is the implementation of the public policy and change intervention decisions, after which the system regains its balanced position to a stable state. At this point, the restraining and enhancing forces are balanced to a permanent state similar to the pre-change state of equilibrium before applying the new change (Swanson & Creed 2014:29). A research study on the strengthening and enabling or weakening and restraining forces investigated the philosophy of using volunteers in American policing tradition and culture to avoid being perceived as soft compared to the hard perception of the American police. The use of volunteers was seen as a substantial shift in the thinking around policing the police work environment and the general police tradition, which was a major restraining force in that decision process. Phillips (2013:289) discusses the variables of change and the attitude of enablers and restrainers of change when behaviours or decisions are considered foreign to that process or decision, noting that the enabling, driving and restraining forces are both included in the change process. The magnitude of the forces should be creatively and imaginatively monitored in the process of change, while the strong forces should be somewhat exploited to create the change and the weak forces to be reduced, minimised or ignored in the process of constructing or designing change.

#### **2.4.17 Cost-benefit analysis theory**

Mishan and Quah (2020:18) discuss the use of cost-benefit in systematically analysing programmes, projects and policy decisions and trace the concept of benefits in analysing cost and benefits to consumer surpluses advanced by Jules

Dupuit in 1844. The objective of analysing costs and benefits is to determine whether the measured (economic and non-economic) costs of undertaking a project outweigh the (economic and non-economic) benefits to be achieved from the project for the general welfare of the citizens. The simple criteria of a cost-benefit analysis are to choose to undertake the project if the benefits or social value accruable to the stakeholders outweigh the cost or risks of the project. The exception to undertaking a public project where the cost (including opportunity costs, environmental costs, subsidies, compensations and taxes) outweighs the benefits is where there is a public subsidy to be received which offsets the losses and costs, for the general welfare, benefit and wellbeing of the citizens. Cost-benefit analysis theory is useful for policy risk analysis and estimation, citizen program risk assessment, risk evaluation, risk control and risk management. Fischhoff (2015:528) reflects on the ethical perspectives and the scholarly conflicts of decision-making using evidence and the possibilities of uncertainties for results obtained under the cost-benefit analysis approach in the medical sciences and nuclear technology field. Fischhoff explains that irrespective of the analysis, the results and outcomes, the final decisions are influenced by behavioural political perspectives which could be remedied when political actors enter strategic partnerships and continuous engagement with political stakeholders so that politically relevant, understandable, ethical and professional decisions are made. Both costs and benefits which are estimated and computed as part of cost-benefit analysis for use in public policy decisions (for example: in defence, crime, policing, public finance, education, international trade and health policy) include the tangible and intangible costs and benefits, opportunity costs and benefits forgone, along with the economic and non-economic costs and benefits (Nagin 2015:586).

#### **2.4.18 Power analysis**

Scholars like Michel Foucault and Steven Lukes analysed the seminal works that have influenced the study of power dynamics and relations in sociology, public policy and public administration. Power is linked to actors' real, objective and subjective interests; desires, wants and is useful in theorising and understanding the social world and its diverse ontologies in place (Reed 2013:211). Power and empowerment analysis concepts and frameworks are useful for active social analysis practice, for advocating and implementing social justice or social change within the structured

mapping of social network analysis. Power could be created, expressed or exerted at a local (grassroots/community), national or global level in a visible, invisible (developed by ideas, norms and cultural beliefs), hidden, open form or in a closed space. Analysing and unpacking the internal spaces and dynamics of power forms within open, closed, invited, claimed or full power spaces will help to understand the realities of hidden or visible forces controlling power relations and power networks. Soft or hard power could be derived from wealth, knowledge, influence and connections from politics, technological expertise, experience, skills, infrastructure, resource availability, physical power and the ability to threaten and wield violence. Such power could be expressed as dominance, coerciveness, forcefulness, repressiveness (power over), collaborations (power with), constructiveness (power to) or an inner power force (power within, self-worth, personal value and dignity). These varieties of power expressions help to balance the asymmetries and unequal dynamics and relations of power equilibrium in society. They explain how marginalised groups on the fringes of power are given attention and considerable response, and how the dominant groups shape society (Pantazidou 2012:6). Power relations affect human relations and moral value relations in ecopolitical power (power based on wealth) and involves soft forms of power like bargaining, power rationing, power rotation and choices along with sometimes hard expressions of power like coercion (Lasswell & Kaplan 2017:286).

#### **2.4.19 Feminist theory (gender analysis)**

Feminist empowerment (or women's studies, i.e., academic feminism) (O'Reilly 2021:457) ontologies are radical, emotional, ideologies of passion, truth, reasoning and feelings, affecting academia, research, inquiry, theory and sociopolitical transformation diverging away from established social norms. They have transformed ways of thinking, empathising, feeling, knowing and reasoning related to thoughts on solidarity to a cause and resistance (social, cultural or political) to an old, established and believed ideology (Pedwell & Whitehead 2012:115). Feminist theories are volatile and fluid theoretical ideas dealing with issues and various forms of gender equality, empowerment of women and girls, giving the vulnerable a voice, as well as balancing sexual representation in politics, business, corporations, government and academia. It involves embedding and empowering women and other vulnerable minorities into the global, multinational chain of business expansion,

consumption, supply, trade, labour, development, entrepreneurship, citizenship, markets, operations, engagement, consultations, negotiations and social and public force (Prügl 2015:614). Feminist theories are inner heart engagements and psychosomatic, interrogating thoughts about egalitarianism, which can be linked to rethinking the neuro(neuroscience), reworking the cardio (cardio science) living system operations, redefining the focus and locus of the essence of the right to life and living, personhood manhood and womanhood (Pollock 2015:2). In summary, feminism in public administration and public policy is linked to indigenous ideology, culture and notion of the politics of intentionality, identity, reason, representation, domination, inclusion, antagonising exclusion of minorities, negotiation, equality, equity and civil rights liberation movements to realise social change and justice (Weed 2012:14). Squires (2013:10) discusses multiple and varied ways to rethink how the concepts of gender and feminism have transformed and shaped political systems theory by focusing on critiquing, re-positioning, re-envisioning and re-conceptualising the future of implicit (tacit) and explicit ontological assumptions underpinning the various political advocacy debates.

#### **2.4.20 Decision theory**

Decision theory deals with philosophically thinking about the manner, approach, process and rationale for predictable, risky and objective decision-making by public managers of public resources for both the elites and the public masses. The rationale, criteria and process of public decision-making are influenced by accepted professional and cultural norms, resource availability, the rationality of the decision, the utility to be derived and the processes of demographic ecology (Meier *et al.* 2015:1243). The strategy, quality and outcomes of public decision-making among competing alternatives are influenced by the political, psychological, attitudinal and behavioural aspects of decision-making (Redlawsk & Lau 2013:1). However, some questions are vital to be answered in the process of decision-making in decision theory; subjective situations, uncertainties and probabilities should be estimated, predicted and quantified statistically using past historical data and behaviour. Additionally, the wellbeing of citizens should be considered and the appeal to perfect logical reasoning of such decision, discretion and moral judgement should be employed to take wise decisions. In decision theory, areas of conflict should be resolved, there should be an appeal to collective rather than individual decisions,

learnings and inferences should be made from past experiences to take socially just decisions which make the mass, average or elite citizens satisfied and happy (Gilboa 2010:6). In summary, decision-makers are and should be confidently rational and logical as well as seek the optimum and maximum utility unrestrainedly when making choices in certitude, uncertain or risky situations (Bradley 2017:1).

#### **2.4.21 Political systems theory**

Political systems theory was conceptualised with the concept of moral idealism before the seemingly dominant era of political realism which provides political, scholarly autonomy and distinctiveness to explore a vast array of ontological assumptions in political thoughts and is underpinned by a more complex political philosophy and psychology. While idealist theories are aligned with societal external rules, norms, beliefs, motives and circumstances; realist theories are internal reformists aligned with human change to set aside standing prejudices, precluding utopianism, focused on thinking on political relationships, configurations and structures in developing standards of political theories (Galston 2010:387). Political systems theory (classical, democratic, liberal and contemporary) exposes, enlightens and gives insight into public individuals, citizens, academia and elites alike regarding political affairs and occurrences within the political ecosystem of structural, informal and formal groups, institutions and civil social classes (Held 2013:1). Political systems theory empirically studies the ideas, philosophies, concepts and phenomena that are fundamental to the study of and thoughts on politics (Heywood 2015:3). Political theory seeks to evaluate the concept, practice, moral and ethical philosophies guiding politics, policies and political systems. This includes clarifying methodological debates and conceptual issues around political legitimacy, authority, democracy, representation, participation, leadership, human rights, power, pragmatism, responsibility, equity, equality, citizenship, freedom, individualism, collectivism, justice and social welfare. While some political systems' concepts and theories could focus on politics as the working and process of government institutions, some are focused on power systems and the relations of power (List & Valentini 2016:2; Pennock 2015:438).

#### **2.4.22 Policy output analysis**

Policy outputs and policy change are generally and should be linked to the public will and support (Anderson *et al.* 2017:8) to reflect the wishes and desires of both the citizens and elite stakeholders. Examples of policy outputs are governmental political strategy, programmes, measures, decisions and courses of adopted public action. Citizen choice and opinion are generally determined and influenced by socioeconomic conditions and political affiliations. This ensures the possibility to measure, evaluate, regulate and possibly monitor the productiveness and effectiveness of political outputs and activity distinctly, reliably and completely after policy implementation. Public support is however frequently linked to policy output effectiveness and efficiency (Toshkov 2011:169). Policy outputs are variably and differently measured in public policy academic inquiry due to the differences in understanding the taxonomy and ontology of the concept and measurement of public policy output and analysis. Such differences in interpretation and/or intention are linked to differences in values, approaches, feelings, beliefs and sociopolitical image (Wagenaar 2017:455). While public policy outputs are the formal and informal resolutions and rules of government policy activities and institutions, the analysis of these policy outputs are the actions aimed at focusing on the extent to which public policy instruments can change and indeed change the behaviour of political actors, public citizens, elite class and other public society stakeholders (Schaffrin *et al.* 2015:257).

#### **2.4.23 Incremental theory**

Political change results when mature, normal political ideas are replaced by new, revolutionary, micro and macro ideas which could cause effective change in political structure and political theory. However, micro ideas are the catalyst for the first incremental, normal, evolutionary change in political processes, structures and theory. On the other hand, macro ideas are catalysts of paradigmatic and revolutionary changes (Carstensen 2011:596). Classical Incremental theory is a simple, rational, conservative, slightly distinct, gradual, step-by-step process of change, decision-making and policy implementation. Classical incremental theory was first defined in 1959 by Charles Lindblom when he opined that politics and politicians do muddle through the science of negotiating change and mutually adjusting to societal changes. Incremental theory is comparable to *satisficing*, a term

coined by Hebert Simon referring to short-termism in satisfying stakeholder goals, this position safely allows the public decision-maker to return to the current status quo should the new state of envisaged change and decision-making fail (Citi 2013:1158). The standing norm (the status quo) is seen as legitimate, hence the natural reluctance to change, while the public policy-making process is seemingly perceived as short eye viewed and focused on political correctness, urgency, necessity and expediency. However, incremental change processes could also be innovative and are normally either easy to notice or not in the process of change, policy planning, implementation, testing and evaluation (Aremu *et al.* 2017:4). Incremental change is first on the range and continuum of the change kaleidoscope, followed by the secular and then the radical-transformational change leading to systemic reform and change with a lasting impact on governments' services and political relations. Over time, incremental changes unfold and eventually result in a major change (Norris & Reddick 2013:167). This means that the incremental theory approach to understanding public policy deals with minor changes, a layered form of change and reforms, targeted at alterations and remedies in effecting political solutions, and considered a safe option for embarking on the general political and public change processes (Rosenbaum 2018:766).

#### **2.4.24 Systems theory**

The writings of Ludwig Van Bertalanffy on systems theory in 1968 are generally considered classical and the origin of documenting the principles and laws of systems theory. His research took an ontological stance which viewed systems theory as the theory of science that considers the whole and is delineated from other components that are not in alignment within the system in communication, relations, networking, and input-output operations. The theory considers various kinds of systems: the physical, biological, technological, economic, ecological, psychological, social, legal or a hybrid of any of these systems (Esmark 2011:91). The theory of systems is a critical theory which helps to understand and analyse the components of a system, their relations and inter-relations, their dependence and interdependence, the impact of these components on the larger external ecosystem and macrosystem involving other sub-systems. Scholarly thinking in systems theory could be approached as hard systems thinking, related to those in the natural sciences, technology and engineering, where the system is controlled and regulated

by internal agreement between the components with power and control within the system. The soft social system thinking approach is ideologically interpretive, aims to analyse and understand the socio-cultural environment and reconstruct meanings to human and psychological phenomena using multiple solutions where key players in the system interact and subjectively agree on the objectives, nature, shared culture, context and goals of the system (Watson & Watson 2011:64).

#### **2.4.25 Institutional analysis and development (IAD) framework**

The institutional analysis and development framework was formulated by Elinor Ostrom in 1982 to analyse public policy reforms and political theory (Ostrom 2019:21). The framework analyses and governs complex and diverse socioecological and natural resource systems and biophysical inexplicable situations and can be used to analyse, diagnose and organise every kind of sociopolitical, democratic-institutional arrangement or sub-system. The analysis field in the IAD framework is an analysis construct and concept called the *action situation*. The action situation is a space where social interactions take place to solve social, political, cultural, ecological and economic challenges with the appropriate resources, procedural rules and information to analyse the costs and benefits of relevant actions taken to achieve the required outcome(s). Under conditions of institutional analysis and development, the evaluation of the outcomes is checked under conditions and criteria of socioeconomic efficiency, ecological equity and effectiveness, sustainable compliance to socioecological economics, local cultural value conditions and fiscal accountability (Ostrom 2011:7). However, the use of the IAD framework depends on some caveats: conformity to rules, community characteristics, specific action norms, institutionally dynamic strategies at multiple levels and scales of governance, decision-making and policy choices to govern the relations and interactions between the natural environment and the society (Blomquist & de Leon 2011:5). In the design and the typology of the IAD framework, the political environmental context, the actors' actions, the behavioural rules and norms could be game changed slightly to achieve different outcomes, incentives and net benefits to the actors in terms of the exercise of power, power allocation, distribution and legitimacy (Clement 2010:148). The IAD framework is useful for multiple analyses of the variables involved at various institutional levels of urban



policy analysis, agriculture, health, education and policing policies, whether at the constitutional, national, regional or local levels (Ostrom 2010:284).

#### **2.4.26 Complexity theory**

Societal, real-world environmental problems are complex and policy solutions are usually designed to be embedded within the larger systemic society with even bigger problems. A dynamic, system-based and networked approach would therefore be appropriate to be employed in socially mapping and analysing the components and stakeholders within the society's complex system. Complexity theory is viewed as a known unknown approach, linked to nonlinear, uncertain and unpredictable change and is not amenable to traditional technologies. In complexity science theory, the parts of a system are reduced not only to understanding the individual parts of a system but also to complete, comprehensive and integrated learning of how the interaction between the components of the system evolves into a new system. Some complex systems are adaptive systems where the systems are diverse, self-organise, self-learn, self-restructure, self-direct, self-configure, self-recalibrate, co-evolve and co-create. The components of a complex system do emerge to exchange information and resources with the external forces of and in the environment. In complexity theory reasoning and philosophy, the whole emerged system is deemed to be a new system, different in components from the constituent parts, each with new emergent properties. Complexity science assumes that knowledge production and management are continuously incomplete in an open system and complexity theory aims to solve these vexatious problems whose background information are often incomplete, unknown and yet to be explored (Turner & Baker 2019:1). In complex systems, there is a shift from a central equilibrium position or multiple equilibria exist, given that complex systems are difficult to centrally manipulate, regulate or control and control is de-centrally interdependent on the networked interactions of the sub-systems within the complex systems (Helbing & Kirman 2013:6). Complicated intricacy in systems must be distinguished from complexity in systems, which includes diverse, divergent, dialectic, contradictory components parts, relationships and views. In complexity reasoning, both parts of the dialectic system, on an edge of change from ordered chaos, contain both common truths, which oppose each other but are usually resolved into a new, emerging, bigger system position. Such independent, bounded, dialectic actions and interactions have

hidden and strange influences which are beneficial attractors in the emergence of a new system in the complex system of innovation and learning (Hasan 2014:50).

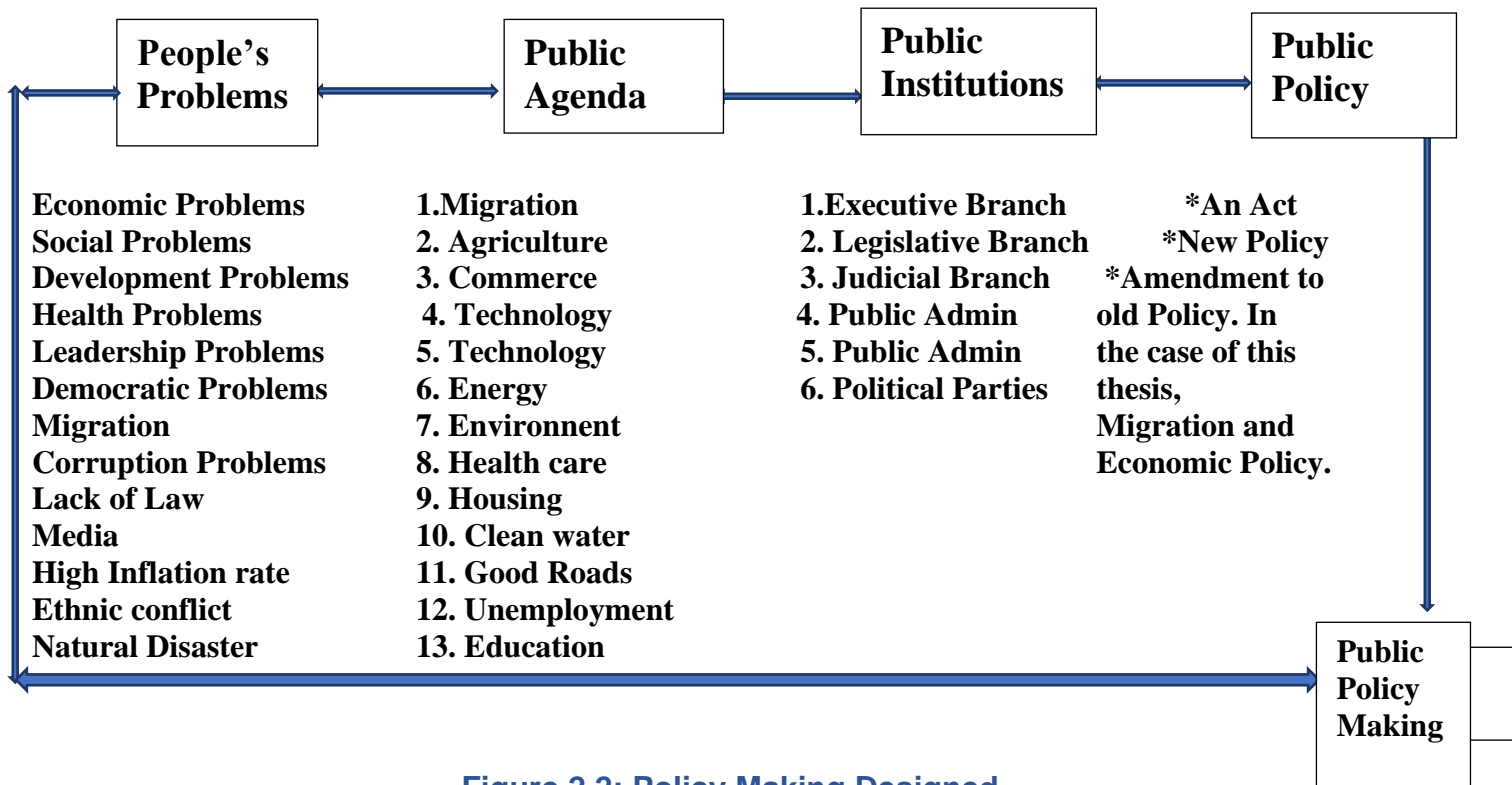
#### **2.4.27 (Social) network theory**

As regards migration, network theory assumes, realises and acknowledges the fact that current migrants have friends and relatives back home who are also prospective migrants. Therefore, these migrants provide them with support and updated information about events in the destination area long before these prospective migrants embark on migration journeys. This connection, information and network is a catalyst to induce and perpetuate more migration journeys in the future (Karpestam & Andersson 2013:29). The reasoning of theorising networks proposes that power is exercised through multi-phased and multiple, multidimensional networks. It further expresses the mode and form in which a community of people are made privy to valuable resources and that gatekeepers shut out those not within the network from accessing valuable resources, power privileges and vital information (Castells 2011:773). The underlying development of social network theory is built on structural social cohesion and closeness, the degree of interconnected or interpersonal closeness and relations between people. Networks may be built on social interpersonal and relational weak ties to obtain and bridge novel, innovative, broad, diverse, heterogeneous and crucial information, as propounded by Granovetter in 1973. Furthermore, within the larger system are sub-groups and close cliques through which information is shared within a type of network flow, which Burt (1987, 1992) calls structural holes theory. In structural holes theory, pundits and opinion leaders within the group disseminate information to the group, information which then is diffused and is virally and positively contagious within the group to influence group behaviour after such information is shared and adopted (Borgatti & Halgin 2011:1168; Liu *et al.* 2017:1).

#### **2.5 Public Policy**

Public policy refers to what actions public officials within government, and by extension the citizens they represent, choose to do or not to do about public and people's problems (Dye 2016:1, Kraft & Furlong 2019:3). Rinfret *et al* (2021:1) along with Dibia and Farazmad (2022:12601) contend that public policy is a

course of action adopted or created by the government in response to public problems. Dibie (2022) contends that public policy is a course of action adopted or created by the government in response to public problems. Public problems refer to conditions the public widely perceives to be unacceptable and, therefore, requires intervention (Dibie 2022; Kraft & Furlong 2019:4; Peters 2018:2). Problems such as economic development, economic recession, slow small business development, lack of entrepreneurship, environmental degradation, insufficient access to health care, consumer safety, energy generation crisis, low agricultural harvest, high unemployment rate, high inflation rate, bad roads, insecurity, and so on are resolved with public policies (Dibie, 2022). According to Pennock (2019:1), Chrisinger (2017:3) as well as Dumas and Anderson (2014:3) these public problems can be addressed through government action, private action, or where individuals or corporations take the responsibility, or a combination of the two (Kraft & Furlong 2019:5). In each case, the choice depends on how the public defines the problem and the prevailing societal attitudes about private action in relation to government's role in solving the problem. A response to a public problem could entail the enactment of public policy or laws or may involve an executive order, such as the president or a legislative action or a governor directing a government agency or ministry to do something to address the problem. In this thesis, the challenges and problem on the policy agenda for policy making are migration policy related, this is demonstrated in public policy through the systemic flow from people's problems on the public agenda to the public policy action from the public institutions, further described in Dibie (2019:1) in *Business Government Relations in Africa* shown in figure 2.2 below.



**Figure 2.2: Policy Making Designed**

**Source: Dibia R.A. (ed.) 2017. Business and government relations in Africa. Taylor & Francis.**

After the Second World War, Harold Lasswell wrote in 1956 about multidisciplinary knowledge production in public policy decision processes and decision-making, for their adaptation to emerging technologies in the industry and are considered foundational to the beginning of scholarly, scientific studies in public policy. Lasswell explained Public Policy as the process of determining what is procured and by whom, when this is attained, how it is obtained and that this process is influenced by politics and the political system (Fischer & Miller 2017:3). Lasswell (Lasswell 2017:3) advocated and argued for a stepped, intelligent and logical thinking of public policymaking in terms of seeking all relevant information and alternatives, taking the prescribed decision, applying and enforcing the policy. He advocated for the public policy process sometimes involving the termination of wrong policies and appraising and evaluating the chosen policies concerning the initial goals, intentions and policy objectives. Thomas Dye considers Public Policy to be the combination of what is done, executing what should be done and why it is done, of government actions to solve social problems. To Dye, public policy includes the commitment by those in government positions and authorities to take actions and make decisions, along with

the difference made to society and citizens when these decisions and actions are taken. David Easton views public policy in terms of firmness in allocating important societal values and providing solutions to societies' prevailing problems, needs, special events, desires and emotions to satisfy public goals and objectives (Gerston 2014:6). Public policy can be studied as a discipline in science and a practice of social science (Potůček 2017:16; Smith & Larimer 2018:22). Policies are instruments that set out the intentions of the government either to execute, not to execute a change process or stay with the status quo, in terms of resource allocation to society through legislation, acts, executive orders or other public policy instruments (Pierre & Peters 2012:279). Public Policy provides the structural architecture and framework for the workings of public governance institutions for effective service delivery that corresponds to the citizenry's needs and desires. Policy and policy instruments dictate the direction of the state for optimal and fair allocation, distribution and utilisation of state resources (Vyas-Doorgapersad *et al.* 2013:8). In the study of politics, polity consists of the public institutional structures underpinning the political system, while politics refers to the political processes in the political system and public policy is the sum of all the governance actions undertaken by the societal and public actors to the extent of the political power and resources of the different political actor and social groups. In recent times, public policymaking worldwide has been affected and influenced by the technological innovations of the communication and digital age. Furthermore, the recent global financial crisis in 2007 caused global financial constraints to solving public policy issues and an uneven socioeconomic globalisation regime, which resulted in differences in approaching global phenomena like climate change, ecological issues, migration, global epidemics, maternal health or other issues. Public policy encompasses governmental problem-solving activities undertaken when confronting sociopolitical problems to protect citizens as well as social and power interest groups. Public policy could be approached, designed and developed with an incremental (realist), rational (normative) or multiple streams approach and these different approaches influence the public policy processes and outcomes. Regarding the usage of policy instruments, Lindblom and Dahl's seminal work in 1953 opines that the kind of policy instrument chosen affects policy outcomes (Knill & Tosun 2020:1).

## 2.6 The public policymaking process

Public policymaking is a somewhat young domain in the field of politics and public administration, with its ascension to prominence, given the incompleteness and the inadequacy of analysing increasing international governmental political activities using traditional approaches in the complex, technologically advanced and modern relationships of contemporary societies. In approaching public policy, some scholars' thoughts are institutionally minded (tilting towards formal, organised institutional rules, controls and procedures) while others are behaviourally aligned (focused on the political interactions of powerful sociopolitical groups and the interpretations of political actions) (Gerston 2014:4). The sequential process of public policymaking begins with setting an agenda after defining and debating the policy issue to be focused on, then follows policy formulation, analysis, adoption and implementation after a policy choice has been made among competing policy alternatives. The final stage of policymaking is policy evaluation, measurement and appraisal to determine if the policy formulated is to be reformulated, terminated, slightly adjusted or retained in its current form based on the policy outcomes (Knill & Tosun 2020:7). The components and variables of the public policy-making process are the policy issues, public mechanisms and institutions, relevant actors and the resources to be deployed for policymaking. They specifically involve issues that are germane to the public agenda; the multiplicity of actors who deal with, interpret and respond to the public agenda issues; the various levels of government that make policy decisions, the state institutions that confront policy issues and problems and the resources to be employed in implementing policy actions and decisions. Public policy agenda issues could be either substantive or symbolic; substantive issues are major, controversial, long-term societal issues of deep impact to be foundationally addressed in society. These major issues include health, education, taxation and public expenditure, law and civil-rights protection; climate, environment and ecological issues; defence and homeland security. Symbolic issues are minor issues in society to be quickly addressed and which have an almost negligible impact on socioeconomic and cultural-political capital value, these issues are around psychological compliance rather than real compliance when addressing them. Díez and Franceschet (2012:105) studied public policy formulation and decision-making in Latin America, (using cases in Mexico, Chile and Argentina with similar narratives). These public policies and political systems were once authoritarian, exclusive,

centralised, bureaucratic and hierarchical but now have democratic multi-party systems that are decentralised and balanced regarding power with a new federal system. The Diez and Franceschet study views the role of law and right-based approaches, social policy advocacy networks and gendered approaches as political tools of public policymaking and change. The importance and political thoughts assigned to the political environmental context, the instrumentality of formal state institutions' capacity, state independence and autonomy and the courts and informal institutions allow marginalised groups in society to articulate opinions and participate in public policymaking.

## **2.7 Public policy planning and analysis (problem identification and agenda setting)**

Analysing public policy involves studying the actions, administration, political philosophy and processes of public legislative activities within public institutions and authorities along with the structured relationship and interactive interplay with private stakeholders to solve real societal challenges. In the planning and analysis of real-life policy, problems emerge when there are collective triggers, unsatisfying situations, or the absence of particularly satisfying situations. The policy analysis process involves the social reasoning process, the political construction and reconstruction of the issues and variables around the problem. The analysis process is undertaken through information processing and scientific knowledge management by the key socio-political and administrative actors and groups. The policy analysis phase precedes policy formulation, implementation and policy evaluation. In the process of public policy planning, analysis and development, there are power tussles among competing interest groups for policy emergence, preference and choice; however, collective and collaborative interest groupings would be beneficial to solving public policy puzzles. Analysing policy could take a pluralist approach, a social class, an interest group approach, or a power-actor-institutional approach. The pluralist approach focuses on public social demands and collective rational choices, while the social class approach focuses on elites, with the economic and the dominant social class to the neglect of the interest of the mass class, the power-institutional class focuses on the allocation, representation, organisation, sharing, the distribution of the levels and categories of power (Knoepfel *et al.* 2011:11). Policy analysis could additionally be analysed using argument styles to clarify issues and

align with societal values and could be analysed using a participative-interactive democratic style, process mediation style or a strategic advisory style (Ormerod 2013:480). There are dominant frameworks for explaining the origins of public policy making and agenda setting, the rationalist or science or facts approach, the post-positivist or politics approach, the advocacy coalition framework, punctuated equilibrium theory, and the multiple streams approach, or policy windows (Heinmiller 2016:22).

### **2.7.1 Advocacy coalition framework**

Policymaking in 21<sup>st</sup>-century societies is a complex undertaking requiring action, collaborative, collective, coordinated, network and coalition governance. The evolutionary origin of the advocacy coalition framework was influenced by the methodological stance and scientific programme of transparent tolerance when dealing with the scientific pluralism of Imre Lakatos (1968) (Sotirov & Memmler 2012:51). Paul Sabatier and Hank Jenkins-Smith () developed the advocacy coalition for use in the United States of America (USA) in the 1980s to deal with the complex, acute problems of contemporary societies socially, psychologically and cognitively in the long-term by segregating and addressing the most important challenges within society and ignoring the less important challenges outside the societal system. This framework evolved as an alternative typology to understanding the policy process which had been understood and analysed with the traditional policy cycle development process. These societal challenges are conflicts and disputes between multiple actors at various levels of government involved in public policy decision-making. The advocacy coalition framework assumes that the crux of policy development occurs within the political dynamics of the sub-systems involving the varied competing stakeholders within the larger policy ecosystem. These coalitions are the stakeholder groups, power brokers and/or actors who are involved in both identifying and solving challenging societal problems. The advocacy coalition framework assumes that policy sub-unit systems are the primary and smallest cell units in analysing policy decisions reflecting the long-term beliefs of the policy coalition group(s). These differing coalitions act rationally and follow a causal, psychological typology and design, agreeing on core, major, minor and ancillary beliefs before policy decisions and changes are made (Weible *et al.* 2011:352). The focus of policymakers in the process of change and policymaking and development



should be on the deep and entrenched beliefs, cultures and shared ideologies. At other times, the process of policy development focuses on former contacts, established friendships, opinions and information from policy elites, available legal authority, the power and policy brokers, stakeholders and competing dominant and minority coalition group(s) (Ingold *et al.* 2017:442; Sotirov & Winkel 2016:125) In some cases of advocacy coalitions, advocacy groups may sufficiently mobilise human lobbyists, reliable data and information; financial, legal, leadership resources to influence the context of timely, policy-focused learning, policy change and the policy development process (Sabatier & Weible 2019:189).

### **2.7.2 Punctuated equilibrium theory**

Punctuated equilibrium theory is a complex construct; it is an accepted model, pattern and evolutionary paradigm, and a theory of policy resilience and policy output useful for incrementally analysing political institutions in the process of rationally bounded political decision-making (True *et al.* 2019:155). The theory discusses the long-term changes in the stability and the equilibrium position of a policy system when major and minor external shocks, changes and alterations in the natural or social environment occurs. Punctuated equilibrium explains that incremental policy change continues and develops to become a policy monopoly and equilibrium situation until the foreseeable future and then reaches a sharp outburst at a tipping point, after which an explosive, radical, revolutionary and new level of policy change emerges. These policy monopolies are sustained by influential alliances, strategic lobbying, specialised funding and excellent public relation communications until a new equilibrium position changes and punctuates the status quo to a new level or different equilibrium position (Givel 2010:189). The movement from a former equilibrium to a new equilibrium position should be seen as part of the public policy-making process, where the new position deals with ignored issues and problems. This means that policy stability and policy change are not divergent but instead, the inverse in the idealistic dynamics of public policymaking (Princen 2013:855). In agenda setting, changes in the endogenous perception of a policy problem or in the way a problem is defined by the public, mass or elite citizens may increase the interest in solving that challenge, then a shocking exogenous shift leading to a new, sudden equilibrium point and finally, a policy change (Boushey 2012:130).

### 2.7.3 Multiple streams or policy windows approach

The multiple streams approach is a metaphor and an operational alternative to the rational approach in agenda setting to create windows and opportunities for public policymaking and decision-making, originally developed in 1984 by John Kingdon for public policymaking in the United States (US). The multiple streams framework is a build-up and continuation of the 'garbage can' model and organised anarchy concept in decision-making (propounded by Cohen, March and Olsen) where diverse ways could be created and devised to think about a policy problem under conditions of uncertainty, unclarity, ambiguity and risk. It is used in situations that seem organised but anarchical, unclear in approach, fragmented, problematic, ambiguous, fluid, volatile and flexible (Nicole & Nikolaos 2017:32). The multiple streams approach proposes that under challenging situations of crisis and uncertainty; policies agendas are temporal and time-based; separate streams of policy, political issues and problems conjoin to create a force of agenda to become noticed on the political–institutional agenda to be addressed by the public policy process. The problems, policies and politics matching refer to the interface of public perception, feelings, moods and opinions; additionally, policy experts' advice on the feasibility and acceptability of policy options and the influence of the different political interest advocacy groups' ideologies, which opens a window of policy opportunities which when matched together by a policy entrepreneur produces good decision-making. External or internal public events may trigger policy windows, combining policy streams of solutions to the issues or garnering political force and support for creative solutions. Such external events could be crises, accidents, disasters or the absence of public or social entrepreneurs to push for undertaking the policy agenda and investing public resources to solve policy problems and provide sustainable solutions. Internal public institutional events could be yearly budget sessions, government special programmes, projects or political election seasons (Béland & Howlett 2016:222; Kusi-Ampofo *et al.* 2015:195). The convergence and coupling of policy, politics and policy problems that create windows of policy opportunities are influenced by the social and public policy entrepreneurs who are persistent, resilient, manipulators, enablers, brokers who are skilled in convince policymakers to successfully couple policy streams and advance policymaking in advanced democratic settings (Reardon 2018:459). A multiple streams framework was used by White (2015:295) to analyse outsourcing and privatisation of policing by policy

entrepreneurs as the policy output option in the United Kingdom. The mood and feelings of the public made the variable political swings either in the choice to or not to outsource the UK policing because of government budget cuts in the funding of policing. In the end, the outsourcing and privatisation window was closed due to the changing negative public mood to resentment, given that the political streams were detached and decoupled from the policy and problem streams which formerly justified outsourcing because of cuts in the budget for policing.

#### **2.7.4 Rationalist/science/facts approach**

The reflexive assumptions of rationalist philosophical thoughts are normative, objective, formalist and deductive in scientific reasoning and logic. Rational thoughts are not subjective, they include regular, universal or relative truth sets and a body of mutually agreed, observed facts within their purview. The facts or science approach is a critical reasoning approach which assumes that what we do know can be seen or perceived as true or false. The claims of the rational approach may not be verifiable or justifiable as to its veracity; however, such rational opinions and their outcomes must be taken seriously and forthrightly (Ormerod 2013:469; Packard & Bylund 2019:15606). Rationalism advocates for the use of scientific research outcomes, partisan ideologies, applying the logic of reason and is related to substantive concepts of realism, liberalism and institutional theory. In relation to evidenced-based policymaking, rationalism argues that through reliable evidence and selective information, public policy intervening instruments and strategies could be designed to tackle public policy issues, thereby producing better policy outcomes and achieving policy goals, aims and objectives. However, in using rationalist thoughts, scholars call for caution so that foundational cultures, democratic norms and cultural values are not eroded but are instead preserved (Newman 2017:215).

#### **2.7.5 Post-positivists/politics approach**

Postpositivist ontologies, epistemologies and debates that are qualitatively inductive in reasoning affect and influence public policy pedagogy. Postpositivist ontologies stress the understanding of implicit ideologies, micro or meso variables and social constructivist facts to examine narratives and case studies, minorities and marginalised groups on the fringes (Jones & McBeth 2010:330). The postpositivist school of thought contextualises public policy with the use of case studies,

narratives, symbolic language, policy images and social constructs. This perspective focuses on the relative nature of knowledge, how policies could be politically tilted and the context of power and political interests; it places less emphasis on factual evidence. Policy assessment, policymaking and policy choices under post-positivism are multi-goal oriented and focused on knowledge, information, enlightenment, ideation and new perspectives. In post-positivism, reasoning may not be rational and involves a reflection on critical theoretical debates to resolve policy conflicts within the policy ecosystem (Adelle & Weiland 2012:29; Shanahan *et al.* 2013:453). Post-positivists explore interactive policy discourse and constructivist thoughts that underpin accepted norms, along with discursive reasoning which explores the content and context of policy ideas. In addition, post-positivism explores the way such ontologies affect legitimised policy outcomes that emerge and are subsequently announced to the public or elite citizens (Saurugger 2013:889).

## **2.8 Public policy choices**

When public policy analysis is made, policy actors make choices between competing alternatives and ideas on the policy agenda process. This process is undertaken by the public institutions and the choices are made by considering economic and non-economic costs and benefits, resources to be employed, opportunities from the policy choice, cultural values or efficiency, norms, citizen safety and the general good of the various society's interests. In the competitive policy selection process, those actor groups or strategic public alliances (private or public) of which the agendas are included in the policy schedules are winners, while others are losers (Ashraf & Islam 2018:509). The policy choices and decisions are either individual or collective decisions being made based on a combination of political and administrative considerations and strategies. The contextual approach to decisions made by the policy actors is a combinative reflection of the background (education, occupational experience and political-legal culture) of the masses, elites and political office holders, and civil society and advocacy groups. In making the decisions and reaching the desired set of outcomes and objectives; the most efficient, economic, effective, influential, contextual, legitimate, just, equitable, legal and democratic decisions must be made, which includes all the stakeholders and interests in the policy decision. Such choices could be a positive or negative act or process of doing or not undertaking an action, implemented as controls, regulations, tariffs, laws,

structured government programs, government incentives and subsidies (Bemelmans-Vidéc *et al.* 2011:4). Regarding either domestic or foreign public policymaking and behaviour, when given sole deciding powers, coalition and political groups might adopt injurious, ineffective and inefficient policies which are detrimental to stable and effective governance (Kaarbo 2012:232).

## **2.9 Public policy implementation**

Policy implementation is embedded in the combined seminal works on federal systems and an entrenched systemic policy implementation failure, as detailed by Derthick (1972), Pressman and Wildavsky (1973) and Bardach (1977) (Pülzl & Treib 2017:115). In a dynamic democratic setting of governance and policy practice, policy debates include the need to ensure that during policy implementation, there is a reconciliation and settlement of the means of ensuring that the policy actors are empowered to align the policy instruments and programmes to the existing public policy structures. These public structures and procedures should be legitimate, legislative, environmental and bureaucratic, while targeting the welfare and interests of the policy population or citizens. The complex process of policy implementation operations and social implementation behaviour should effectively follow the procedures and policy output foreseen in the policy design phase which creates value, utility and quality in the experience, democratic consensus, and impact for the public citizens (Sandfort & Moulton 2015:9). Policy implementation is a correcting (repairing and adjusting the effect of policymakers bounded rationality in decision-making), political, contextual, administrative and theoretical value chain, of which the process should focus on a long-term change of political institutions if policy implementation is to have an effectual and insightful impact on the political and policy value chain. The process of implementation is additionally a competitive debate process, where policy actors who failed in the policy formulation phase retaliate against those who had succeeded in getting their policy on the agenda during the implementation phase. The risky and uncertain process and components of policy implementation involve learning strategies, which will affect both the physical actions and foundational values underlining those actions and values. Learning that does not affect foundational values are incremental, single-looped learnings, while those radically affecting both the actions and the values foundational to them are double-looped learnings. Deutero-learning involves the willingness,

resources, capacity and ability of political actors, citizens and all stakeholders to learn the new processes and procedures embedded in the new changed phase pre- and post-implementation (Dimitrakopoulos and University of Manchester European Policy Research Unit 2017:17). The success of public policy implementation by the upstream, downstream, formal and informal policy actors could and should be ensured from the policy analysis and formulation phase. These success concerns should be embedded into the policy design phase, by adopting adaptive, collaborative, cooperative, sociocultural, ecological, multisectoral, locally sensitive, diverse, contextual and flexible policy designs (Ansell *et al.* 2017:467; Donghang & Fanbin 2011:65).

## 2.10 Public policy evaluation

Policy analysis is a prospective, ongoing action or process that takes place before policy evaluation. In contrast, Public policy evaluation is a retrospective, careful assessment of systematically gathering information on the value and benefits accrued from the implemented policy actions, outcomes, outputs and programs for the benefit of all stakeholders. Policy evaluation is an ongoing process of resolving conflicting actors' interests. Policy evaluation could be initialised, organised, managed or sponsored by and from formal state institutions, or led by the informal societal organs of monitoring, evaluation, and control. These independent evaluation functions could be intermingled with existing structured political and governance functions; it is a process that is similar to decoding an aircraft's black box in attempting to understand the internal workings of policy decisions. Policy evaluation is assessed based on whether the criteria for goal achievement, cost- or resource-effectiveness, efficiency and (societal) impact policy goals have been reached (Schoenefeld & Jordan 2017:275). Vedung (2010:265) discusses the different waves of development in the study of public policy evaluation: the science-driven wave, the engineering wave, the dialogue wave, the neo-liberal wave and the evidence wave of evaluation thoughts. In the *scientific wave*, the objective is to make the process and outcomes involved in evaluation programmes and policies more trustworthy, scientific, objective and rational. The *dialogue wave* aims to capture a representative and participative democracy that includes the interests of all the diverse and multiple stakeholders as well as their ideologies in the evaluation analysis discourse. The entrance of *neo-liberalism* into the evaluation discourse accompanies market entry

and efficiency, value-for-money, social entrepreneurship, customer satisfaction, performance management, privatisation, deregulation and capitalism. In the *evidence wave*, evaluation is centred on empirical testing and evidence-based evaluation processes. Evaluation in public policy follows a system thinking process approach and is a substantive, intellectual monitoring process to reflect deeper and critically understand the operations of government. Policy evaluation is a longitudinal, repetitional, iterative, back-end process of the entire public policy cycle (Sager 2018:126; Vedung 2017:2). In addition to the retrospective assessment of the policies implemented during the process of evaluation, there could be timed, early detection and warning signs which determine whether policies are going in the right direction as envisaged during the design and analysis stage. These early warning mechanisms and reporting systems help to forestall policy summersaults early enough before more and more resources are invested into targeted but wrong and faulty policies which either need a re-design or a smart adaptation to the contextual realities in the society (Haug *et al.* 2010:439). There are various concepts and theories around the study and analysis of public policy evaluation, utilisation and methods which are detailed, reviewed and analysed below.

### **2.10.1 Evaluation theory tree**

The policy evaluation enterprise forest is a mature, established field and discipline of public policy development which focuses on the improvement of social class, social conditions and living standards (Springer 2011:6). The process of evaluation involves a commitment to use and address complex social policy issues and entails information-gathering methods to make informed, valued and useful judgements and make decisions about public policy programs to satisfy social inquiry, social enquiry and public accountability needs. Accountability is measured in terms of the merits, advantages, quality, values, impact, significance and worth of the public goals, objectives, outcomes and processes. An evaluation tree is a framework used to analyse the roots, concepts, rationale, validity, developments, dimensions and indicators of policy evaluation. The evaluation tree can be classified into three approaches that are integrated, linked, interdependent and overlapping in relation to the rationale and impact of evaluation theory, namely the *methods branch*, *value branch* and *use branch*. Evaluation could either be focused on autonomous empowerment or the reality of the circumstances of who does what and the process

of how what is done indeed works, democratic debates, public power balance and the actual utilisation of what is done (Lemire *et al.* 2020:S49; Mertens & Wilson 2018:55).

### **2.10.2 Methods branch**

The methods branch approach to policy evaluation is a systemic social inquiry evaluation method developed from the work of Campbell and Stanley in 1957 and 1966. It deals with the validity and (internal and external) reliability of the research methodology in evaluation. This evaluation method is related to the post-positivist paradigm and utilises methods like big data analytical techniques, program theory, systematic reviews and experimental design approaches to evaluation studies to help in learning, knowledge creation and management, and knowledge exchange and use (Contandriopoulos & Brousselle 2012:62). Although policy evaluation methods have cultural, institutional, developmental, scholarly and political roots in theory and practice from the global north, Carden and Alkin (2012:105) delve into rural, indigenous evaluation discourse in the global south which are informal, undocumented, locally based and methodically traditional. Modifying and adapting evaluation methods, the research incorporates emerging contemporary complexity with ecological, political, socioeconomic and contextual perspectives to branch evaluation theory. The assumption, proposition and pathway attempt to link and merge conflicting and divergent evaluation methods into hybrid usable methods, which can understand and solve the peculiar local challenges of (LMIC) low- and middle-income countries.

### **2.10.3 Values branch**

The importance of valuing in policy evaluation was developed and driven by the pioneering work of Michael Scriven (1967) and Robert Stake (1967, 1975) (Christie & Alkin 2013:12). The value branch approach is a transformative, intellectual, psychological, educational, learning and participative evaluation method. This approach focuses on the mode in which the policy evaluators are responsive to determine the value and impact of a program or policy on citizens' welfare and social justice. The focus is on social justice and the inherent, internal, constructive value of the policy program. The focus of the evaluation process and outcome is determined by envisioning what should have been done, what should be done, how it should be



done, why it should be done rather than what is done, how it is done and why it is done. Variables to consider in the use of the value branch approach includes the social construction, environmental, sociopolitical and broader contextual values, indigenous and cultural assumptions, biases (including gender analysis) and perspectives to evaluation competencies. Other considerations are who does what, the diversity of the stakeholders (beneficiaries and implementation delegates) involved in the policy implementation and the ethical and role clarifications for all stakeholders. The values approach emphasises who does what, the underlying and embedded values obtained from what is done, how it is done, the judgement on the data used and information derived from the evaluation process and outcome(s) (Heberger *et al.* 2010:26).

#### **2.10.4 Use branch**

Daniel Stufflebeam, Egon Guba and Joseph Wholey (Christie and Alkin 2023:12, Dizon 2023:109) studied the use of branch approach to evaluation which began as a CIPP (context, input, process, product) curriculum and migrant education evaluation model in the 1960s. Their research focused on result oriented evaluation, who does the evaluation and what evaluation information is used for decision-making in public policy. In the CIPP model, evaluation questions are asked by policy evaluation experts (but involving the stakeholders) around the context, input, process and output-product. In evaluation thinking, the concept and symbol of the use branch approach is a social accountability paradigm within the epistemology of evaluation discourses. It involves the utilisation and use of credible, quality, evaluation evidence and information to make useful judgements and decisions about social programmes and policies. The use branch approach helps create learning institutions and involves the use of evaluation outcomes and information for better (human and resource) capacity building, implementation strategy, knowledge management and production. In addition, the use branch is helpful with intra-disciplinary, inter-disciplinary, multi-disciplinary, cross-disciplinary and trans-disciplinary studies and interconnected skills development. It is a participatory, engaging, collaborative method in which the output from evaluation could be used directly or indirectly, in an instrumental, conceptual, symbolic or process way by involving the stakeholders in the evaluation process so that the evaluation process is owned and these stakeholders buy into the evaluation and decision-making process. The use branch

evaluation approach is aimed at efforts to integrate and synthesise the evaluation outcomes and deliverables into the fabric of governance institutions. The use of stakeholder-relevant evaluation information outcomes guarantees the value of the labour and rigorous effort put into the evaluation discourse from which the trusted findings and outcomes are used to make improved public policy decisions (Kinarsky *et al.* 2019:90).

### **2.10.5 Evaluation utilisation**

Evaluation reports could be utilised directly or indirectly: direct use is when reports are used for the internal governance of public institutions; indirect use is for purposes external to the government institutions and departments, for advocacy strategies, public information reference, accountability and availability.

Evaluation outcomes could be unused or misused: they are unused when the evaluation outcomes are passively, indirectly or silently disregarded—albeit unintentionally—for private, ineffective benefits. Unuse is usually an after-effect of either poor quality data management or access to a better, more persuasive and higher-order source of information. Evaluation outcomes are misused when the evaluation process is directly and intentionally distorted or manipulated, for example, where an unfavourable evaluation outcome is abandoned and not attended to, yet funding is not suspended or stopped and is continuously received from public financing (Højlund 2014:441). The forms of use or utilisation of evaluation are detailed as *instrumental, conceptual, symbolic or process use*, as highlighted in detail below.

### **2.10.6 Instrumental use**

When evaluation outcomes and findings are directly used for public policy ex-post decisions, this is referred to as an instrumental use of evaluation outcomes for policy redesign and implementation improvement. Instrumental use of evaluation means that the recommendations and response action plans from the evaluation process are acted upon timeously for use as an instrument of direct knowledge increase and enhancement. The crux of the instrumental use is that the findings from the evaluation are instrumental to changing the subject, purpose and conditions under which the evaluation process operates (*or the evaluand*) (Bourgeois & Whynot 2018:13).

### **2.10.7 Conceptual or enlightenment use**

Within conceptual or enlightenment use, evaluation is used to provide knowledge, scholarly enlightenment and clarification to change and improve the degree of conceptual learning, knowledge and attitude to the production of learning outcomes after evaluation outcomes have been made and finalised. In conceptual use, the findings and recommended courses of action provide a pathway to a new, comprehensive, increased, enlightened and better understanding of the policy program, even if such new knowledge may or may not be strong enough for an immediate policy change. The crux of the conceptual use is the ability, capacity, and capability of policy evaluation outcomes to help in learning and shaping a brighter, better, longer, sustainable, co-produced, broader, more engaging, more diffused and more enlightened public policy agenda and focus (Jordan & Russel 2014:198). Research reveals that the strength of the impact and use of the utilised evaluation outcomes and findings is positively linked to the quality of communication and communication patterns between political officeholders who make public policy decisions and the internal or external evaluators of policy programs (Owen 2020:105).

### **2.10.8 Symbolic use**

The utilisation or use of evaluation results, outcomes or reports seems to be the most understudied component in the literature on public policy evaluation studies. The symbolic use of evaluation refers to status political signals, where the outcome of a policy evaluation process is used to shift the position and the state of views of a particular stakeholder group to that of another political position, thereby legitimising those stakeholders' views or position in the public eye to gain political standing, social and political capital. The symbolic use of evaluation aims to persuade, win over, buy over diplomatically or persuade stakeholders about a decision that is already intended to be made based on the outcome of an evaluation (Squires *et al.* 2011:11).

### **2.10.9 Process use**

This could be a participatory evaluation and utilisation focused evaluation. Process use ensures that stakeholders are internal, inclusive participants in the evaluation process and that each stakeholder group derive utility and satisfaction from the

process of evaluation and the policy outcomes. The utility and satisfaction derived by the stakeholders, when used correctly, will cause and catalyse an impetus for radical thinking and action. Process use involves strategically using early and preliminary evaluation outcomes for evaluatively rethinking, revising and modifying the policy implementation process during the evaluation process. The process utilisation approach ultimately ensures behavioural shifts, changes in behaviour, shifts in the post-implementation design, reconceptualisation of the policies and program, improved or modified processes and procedures, and new cultures for the individual stakeholder(s) or their representative group(s). In summary, after evaluation, the lifelong continuous learning process is ensured because all the stakeholders are involved and each person(s) or group(s) improves, learns, boosts and builds communication, social justice and relationship morale. However, in highly standardised networked governance systems with standardised procedures, like the European Union (EU) centralised governance system, the process use of evaluation cannot be followed as this system employs evaluation systems that are specialised, independent and high quality, yet customised to an extent (Onyura 2020:1100).

### **2.11 Public policy modelling**

Model building is an operational abstraction of theory explanation through processes, systematic flow charts, categorisation, pictorials or typologies. Models could operate as a function of other variables, an association of concepts, a contingent likelihood/probability or a conceptual classification. In the process of knowledge production and knowledge utilisation, public policy could be operationally analysed and classified based on the stages, layers and steps of their typology. These typologies are linked to their characteristics, attributes and configurations to enhance the creation of learning and the development and transfer of knowledge. Typologies could be modelled as schools of thought, approaches to the discipline, symbols, simulations, metaphors, ideals, prototypes, frameworks, concepts, audio-visuais, graphical models, scenarios, case studies and research instruments for theory development and exploring phenomena. Models help to explain complex realities in a simpler form, showcasing structural interactions, relationships and links between variables, and constructing, developing and simplifying the building process of theories (Van der Waldt 2013:1; Yu *et al.* 2011:8715). In theory and practice, policy models employ analytical qualitative and quantitative methods and techniques to

analyse (pictorially, in a chart or other analysis) past, present and future societal challenges or problems and their impact on or implications for citizens, social capital, people's standards of living conditions and political capital (Krämer *et al.* 2013:673).

## **2.12 The context and development of public policy in public administration**

Public administration management, design and methods are intersectionally linked to the creation and the development of public policies and require importing and borrowing multidisciplinary, interdisciplinary, transdisciplinary, cross-disciplinary skills and capacity from knowledge in other disciplines. This link between the two disciplines (public administration and public policy) and other related disciplines is necessary to answer the vexatious problems and substantial unanswered questions of society (Pandey & Johnson 2019:1; Van Buuren *et al.* 2020:4). In practice, good public administration concepts result in improved quality and constructive, active and forward-focused dialogues for good public policy development. Public administration helps to incorporate the diverse structural and cultural viewpoints of the public into policymaking. For example, the practice and process of co-design in public administration result in trust, a common language, a shared understanding and ownership and the responsibility of involving and engaging citizens (including professionals, expert consultants, decision end-users and other interested stakeholders) (Blomkamp 2018:739).

Rethinking the basis of behavioural and social sciences which employ psychological and micro-individual methods in the academic creation and development of public administration; public policy design, analysis, study and implementation has influenced the innovative application of solving societal challenges at the meso-, macro- and micro-individual level (Ewert *et al.* 2021:19). Public administration is an interdisciplinary learning field of endeavour while public policy is a branch of public administration and politics which deal with particular, complex and universal societal issues of global concern or of a global context and coverage, which require a mix of both a particular and universal theoretical approach (Hou *et al.* 2011: i45). In some academic quarters and schools of thought, the nomenclature of public administration and public policy are the same but diverge through evolving nomenclatures, as the studies in the disciplines evolved. Before the 1960s, *Public administration* was the name for the discipline of bureaucracy and formal processes, structures and

systems, after which *public policy* was invented and defined as a new name for the field, with a focus on effectiveness in achieving outputs and attaining planned outcomes in governance institutions' systems. This conceptual name evolved after some 20 years to *public management*, which was deemed a more modern concept focused on privatisation, market systems and resource management. Recently, another name emerged, *public governance*, focused on civil society actors, networks and system-based governance. The evolving and competitive nature of governance, politics and public administration resulted in a rapid change in the nomenclature, configuration and pedagogy of public administration with its related and interdisciplinary domains. However, *Public administration and public policy* are closely related fields and public administration is an interdisciplinary research community of diverse fields combining to combat human problems. Scholars agree that doing *public policy* is *doing public administration* and that the two are not mutually exclusive (Bouckaert 2020:22).

### **2.13 Contextualising migration management in public policy**

Policy practitioners and theoretical scholars researching the paradigm and phenomenon of migration management are (in public policy parlance) two-sided: one side supports migration and the other opposes migration. These schools of thought are linked to democracy and public policy in that restrictionary or non-restrictionary migration management digs deep into probing research and democratic questions about human value, social exclusion, universal access to social services (like health, education and other social welfare services), human rights and the value placed on a life (Voorend 2016:29). Scholarly debates are particularly necessary for research on migration management and migration studies since the state of the field appears to be undertheorised and somewhat nascent (Oelgemöller 2017:1). Nevertheless, the reality of policy practice seems to be different worldwide; the global governance institution (the international organisation for migration-IOM) is burdened with the task of migration policy development, regulation and management concerning safe, orderly and humane migration for the benefit of the migrant as well as the receiving and the sending societies, which is the focus of this research. In dealing with emigration and immigration, policy on migration management should be aimed at accuracy and therefore any inaccurate and unreliable measurements between the immigration into the receiving country and emigration from the sending country

should be eradicated. Another aspect of public policy and migration management could be addressed by collecting all (global and continental) migration information into a database, deflection knowledge about migration to fit different approaches and methods of migration management and sanitising migration data and information for accurate decision-making (Scheel & Ustek-Spilda 2019:665). Policies on asylum seekers and refugee resettlement are coordinated by the United Nations High Commission for Refugees (UNHCR). This UN agency helps to design policies and cooperation strategies to advance the humane treatment of refugee migrants and advocate with other refugee coalition groups for their resettlement. This will help to mitigate the restrictions of the migration or refugee system while providing public policy instruments for humanitarian protection against external harm or the persecution of refugees (Garnier 2014:952). Public administration and public policy theory and development are beneficial for analysing and understudying the root causes and structural and causal factors that are instrumental in regular and irregular migration patterns and preferences so that sustainable and apt policy toolkits could be designed and constructed to deal with these situations. Public policy in the context of migration attempts to converge comprehensive migration policy initiatives and legislation, formulate and adapt contextual local policies related to migrant document regularisation, granting of amnesty, immigration and cross-border controls, using incentives or sanctions (Ozcurumez & Yetkin 2014:442). Sometimes, migrants devise alternative avenues and shortcuts to documentarisation, gaining state officiality and citizenship by undertaking fractured, so-called complicated and transit migration journeys and living in alternative public, informal spaces and hotspots like railway stations, parks and camps. Hence, public policy devises relevant policies to deal with specialised issues and migration practices such as migrants' relocation or resettlement being unwelcome, migrant detention, the excessive containment of migrant numbers and/or in some cases, the deportation of migrants (De Vries & Guild 2019:2156).

## **2.14 Theories of migration**

This section is an analysis of the theories and laws of migration and borders. Theories generally deal with the conceptual approaches to studying a phenomenon, and in this case, theories of migration and migration management deal with the conceptual and empirical clarification of the subject of migration. The

commencement of the theories for studying migration is normally ascribed to the laws of migration by Ravenstein (1885 and 1889) (Abreu 2012:49). Nevertheless, in the literature, the subject of migration appears not to be theoretically perpetuated and is somewhat fragmented and diverse in terms of theoretical advancement, convergence and clarification. This has changed in recent times, starting with the theoretical work of Massey, Goldring and Durand in the 1990s. However, from a review of the empirical literature, there does not seem to be a single migration theory that would be able to adequately connect, classify and conceptualise the subject and underlying causes of migration in its totality. That said, several migration theories within migration literature have built on previous theories to connect the many complementary components of migration and more have been continually proposed (Kumpikaitė-Valiūnienė & Žičkutė 2012:387). Migration theories are linked to the many tentacles, entanglements and ramifications of migration (emigration means exit while immigration means entry) and migration management. These include state legitimacy and power, social justice, political boundaries, membership and state borders, cultural distinctions and nationalism, personal discrimination, moral human equality and egalitarianism, libertarianism and freedom and human rights to (place, live and life) equal and diverse opportunities. Other aspects of migration overview domestic employee protection and social welfare, citizenship, social capital, state coercion, borders and state territories, social transformation, social networks, social class, social interests and democracy, gender, racial exclusion and contextual issues around forced, urgent migration as well as religious and ethnicity issues (Song 2018:385; Van Hear 2010:1531).

#### **2.14.1 Neoclassical (Marxist-rational and economically induced) theory of migration**

Neoclassical (Marxist) ideology and theory of migration assumes that migration and mobility are a result of the differential level of indicators in economic indices, income and wealth imbalances and inequality between countries. The underlying focus of this theory is that humans move objectively and rationally or make migration decisions based on visible economic conditionalities and deprivations as well as to fulfil personal needs. The inequalities and imbalances serve as a pull from the disfavoured area and a push to the better location (Porumbescu 2018:8; Windzio 2018:21). The differences in standards of welfare and living as well as substantial



wage differences provide a natural and rational impetus for migration to be embedded in a bigger, broader, better, wider, global and matured social environment, economy and process. The assumptive proposition of neo-classical theory is linked to comparing costs and benefits, a focus on socioeconomic change and a transitional restructuring from a socialist system to a liberal and capitalist system which is mostly controlled by political power brokers, bureaucrats and professional experts (Kurekova 2011:6; Massey 2015:279). In sum, neoclassical migration views migration through the lens of unemployment, poverty and income variations between sending and receiving countries, stressing the exploitation of migrants by citizens of the receiving country. The goal is to ensure that labour-intensive, (manual or agricultural) or automated production, trade and manufacturing processes are evolving, never redundant and thus, the productivity, efficiency and effectiveness of labour are ensured. This is achieved through an effective and efficient allocation and reallocation of economic goods, services and resources where they are optimally used and produce the best outcomes (Ge & Yang 2011:614; Rajendra 2014:290).

#### **2.14.2 Post-colonial theory of migration**

Postcolonial theories of migration attempt to treat and deal with the economic dislocation and exclusion of disadvantaged people who are migrants because of being shut out of the economic and resource system. These migrants feel exploited and are of a lower caste or class because of the effects of former/existing colonial systems or capitalist ideological systems in their countries of origin. Post-colonial theories explain the diplomatic, bilateral regimes of strict/restrictive or liberal/non-restrictive migration models and regulatory practices between former colonising states' institutions and their formerly colonised countries. Post-colonialism theories attempt to regulate bilateral cross-country trade, migration and tourism along with their effects on culture, religion and general levels of a country's wealth (Nair 2013:1; Vezzoli & Flahaux 2017:1141). Mains *et al.* (2013:131) discuss the relevant importance of studying and analysing both migration (long-term mobility) and mobility (short-term migration) through the intersecting lenses of colonial and post-colonial theory, due to the movement of migrants from former colonies to their formerly colonizing countries. The research affirms that contemporary migration and transnationalism are rooted in colonial history, corroborating that in knowledge

construction and production about migration, the deep nuances of postcolonial migration theory in understudying migration extend beyond economic perspectives. Adding that personal experiences, short timeframes and spaces could be employed to study inter-linkages and matrix of migration, sociocultural geographies, identity and power relations. The study concludes that the everyday life of a postcolonial migrant is steeped in oppression and counter-oppression, loss of dignity, abject hatred, denial or suppression of human rights and cultural mimesis.

### **2.14.3 The integrated push and pull flow theory of migration**

Demand-pull and supply-push as regards the propensity to migrate was propounded and studied by Lee in 1966 and Harris and Todaro in 1970 and classifies the reasons for such migration pushes and pulls as being related to situations in the sending country and destination country, or other personal obstacles and factors. These push-pull factors could be related to employment/unemployment, family reunions and unification issues, environmental factors, civil or political unrest or fleeing wars and persecution (socio-cultural or political) (Parkins 2010:11). The socio-structural supply and demand elements that commence and perpetuate the complex desires and aspirations to migrate relate to the configurations and architecture of wages, economic, income and wealth inequalities and disparities between the rich countries and those middle income or poor countries with the wealthy one exploiting the workers from the poorer nations. The push relates to dissatisfying (economic) conditions in the sending nation which causes bitterness and regret, then a switch of location, a migration. The pull is caused by an alternative nation (the receiving nation) with an appeal and attractiveness to the migrant and such attractiveness is featured, for example, in rapid expansive urbanisation and industrial attractiveness. These push-and-pull situations are influenced by age, skills and sometimes gender biases, characteristics or preferences (Chang *et al.* 2014:323; Jedwab *et al.* 2017:6; Van Hear *et al.* 2018:927; Zhang *et al.* 2015:1564).

### **2.14.4 Network (social analysis) theory of migration**

The concept of social network analysis in intra- or inter-migration research is the system that sets up bonds and ties together the body of shared, interrelational and interpersonal links between major migration actors involving near kinsmen, friends, potential, prospective and return/former migrants and non-immigrants in sending or

destination areas and those from similar communities of origin (Dahinden 2016:2217; Light *et al.* 2017:25). The nearness to social networks and access to social capital serves as a good source of information gathering, financial and social connections at a reduced cost, a risk with greater returns and benefit. Having social networks in the diaspora creates a chain of opportunities that influence the choice of a destination country, sometimes helping with employment opportunities or acquiring housing quicker in the new country of migration. In local transnational communities with many migrants abroad, sociocultural practices are unintentionally exported abroad, with local practices and ideas being observed and practised abroad, thereby penetrating the political and economic fabric of the migrant economy (Faist 2021:187). One major highlight of the social network theory is that these social, political, financial and human privileges, opportunities and perfect information in the receiving country are available to members of that close, strong network. Non-members of the close network are shut out and do not have access to that migration information space (Wickramasinghe & Wimalaratana 2016:24). The integrating effect of social media and the digital era in enhancing and reinforcing migration decisions, migration journeys, strengthening social, kinship, ethnic and family bonds and ties are linked to social analysis network. The social media and digital age sometimes also grant access to insider, informal, confidential, private, discreet and unofficial migration information (Dekker & Engbersen 2014:401).

#### **2.14.5 (Global) systems theory of migration**

Commencing in the migration literature in the 1960s–1970s with the pioneering works of Mabogunje (Skeldon 2012:164), the systems theory of migration studies is a realist perspective to migration which views migration as a whole and holistic system, considering the total reasons and decisions systems which individuals undertake before undertaking migration journeys. This theory analyses the time and space configurations of the elements and components of the migration system architecture along with their interrelationships, feedback and loop systems. The migration systems theory states that migration systems are self-regulating because the reasons advanced for the early forms of migration do feedback into the migration system to cause migration and influence their patterns in contemporary times. Migration systems are thus sub-systems within a larger social system, they are additionally self-regulating with self-interacting components, and the relationship

between the receiving and destination country contexts are both considered in the migration system (Bakewell 2014:301). This theory assumes that the sending country (the peripheral) is subservient to the receiving country (the core) and stresses the principle of economic domination and peripheralism within the core global system of globalisation. The theory explains the implication, that industrialisation, urbanisation and globalisation result in disruptions within the periphery, the sending nation and these movements result in the development of the core, the receiving nation. Therefore, most migrations according to this theory are more favourable and beneficial to the core, the receiving nation because the wealthy, privileged, influential, powerful receiving nations with many opportunities promote rapid development to the detriment of peripheral nations. The critics of this theory, however, view this continued exclusion and exploitative trend as an injustice due to unequal resource allocation and distribution as well as the inequality of the systems class kind of social world order (Sager 2012:65). Generally, in social sciences, past and present human actions influence future occurrences, actions and effects; therefore, concerning migration, several actors and their migration actions within the migration network and system are linked and connected to future migration actions, effects and outcomes (Bakewell *et al.* 2012:413).

#### **2.14.6 Transnational theory of migration**

The transnational approach to migration was pioneered by the research work of Nina Glick Schiller along with her colleagues Linda Basch and Cristina Blanc-Szanton (Glick Schiller 2018:201). Transnationalism is related to a cross border perspective across nation-states and repeated or frequent return migration journeys, cross-border social spaces, mobility movements, interactions, relations and connections of both migrants and non-migrants across national borders and nation-states. Transnationalism stresses that although migrants make new friends and transnational contacts in the receiving country, they do not normally break off the ties with their old friends from their (sending) nation while in the country of destination (Faist *et al.* 2013:1). Transnational migrants through their bifocal movements, social transborder connections, activities and social fields of play, simultaneously impact and affect the polity and social setting of both the sending and the receiving country in addition to assimilating the cultures and traditions of the host society and community. They are long-distance citizens and far-away nationals of their home

country, where the relationship with the host community could be a zero-sum, coexisting, positive or negative reinforcing bidirectional relationship. Transnationalism could be political, economic, cultural or related to trans-identity (dual nationalism) and immigrants with the relevant educational skills, high socioeconomic status and social standing are more active, easily able and better endowed to better engage transnationally (Tsuda 2012:632). The status, inclusion and integration of transnational migrants are important to societal and political transformation as these migrants are active in the destination nation and simultaneously maintain continued attained and ascribed inclusion in their home country, although not at equal rates and patterns (Nieswand 2012:1).

#### **2.14.7 Gender theory of migration**

Gender and feminist sensitivity, analysis and theory are delicate social and cultural constructs, related to identity, power and social behaviour in migration studies, in contrast with sex, which is biologically determined, fixed and ascribed. The theory and analysis of gender in transnational migration studies are confronted with a spectrum of forces including the dominance of patriarchy and the status of the relationship between women, men and other family members within the migration journey. Gender theory can be incorporated into migration discourses at the planning/pre-migration stage, the transition/travelling or during the journey and then when in the destination nation. This three-pronged approach and level of experiencing gendered migration can be determined and considered at the personal, family and societal levels. Gender-biased approaches are influenced by the extent, nature and level of dependence or independent social or economic position of women in the family or society, along with the cultural gender classification, status or stratification system in the destination country (Boyd & Grieco 2014:7). The level of qualitative richness and multi-level which discourses on gender and feminist theories add to migration experiences and studies are realised and noticed in the fluid and flexible production pattern of power relations, roles, and symbols in the sociocultural, political and economic context of the sending and receiving countries. Gendered patterns of migration include and uncover the gender relations applicable to, for example, labour migrants and the preference for women migrants as employees in the domestic and welfare sector, or the preference for single migrant men in the agricultural sector of the receiving society. Focusing on feminist conceptions and

ideas in gender theory rather than on women in migration discourses would reveal social boundaries, sociocultural assimilation theory and social inequality which gender theories attempt to empirically conceptualise and analyse (Nawyn 2010:749).

#### **2.14.8 Social capital theory of migration**

Social capital analyses the advantages, benefits, impacts and positive social resources embedded in social networks within the everyday lives of people. It is the range of investments of differing extents and intensities which are available from historical relationships, associations and social ties/links which are accessed, mobilised and utilised for use and personal advantage in the future by an individual. These relationships of social capital and ties are founded on mutual trust, behavioural expectations, conformity to social norms, reciprocal exchange of help and resources, confidence, faith, reliability, loyalty, solidarity, bonding and social cohesion. Such social capital bridges (synergistically collective or individual) are real and pragmatic advantages for immigrants to help with finding a job in the destination nation, navigating the social spaces and local culture, accessing and applying for immigration permits and processing documents. Consequently, social capital thrives on the strength of strong ties, weak ties, social bridges, networks and bonds (Lancee 2012:17). Social capital could be related to personal and direct ties, casual friendships or communal acquaintances, near kinsmen, distant relatives and friends. Through the social capital available within migrant networks along with any former migration experience, the availability of social capital is somewhat directly proportional and related to the migrants' decision on first migration trips and subsequent outward migration trips (Massey & Aysa-Lastra 2011:1). The psychology of the migrants' community along with other latent demographic indicators could be a source of social capital, as developed by Douglas Perkins and Adam Long in 2002. Communal social capital could then include and be influenced by the extent of communal participation by the migrant, their level of belonging and importance, social (formal and informal) behaviour in the neighbourhood and the communal empowerment available (Prayitno *et al.* 2014:547).

#### **2.14.9 Human capital theory of migration**

Capital available to migrants is not limited to social or financial, it could be human-related or sometimes, social capital could be converted to human capital. Human capital migration deals with the migrants' decision to move, where a cost-benefit analysis is made to decide between staying or migrating. Where the migrants' decision will result in greater average benefits, pay-offs and returns in the form of remittances, the person migrates rather than stay in the home country (Korpi & Clark 2015:31). Knowledgeable, (formal and informal) skilled and young migrants who can easily transfer their skills and resources to another place, experience that this fluidity and mobility in the process of life transition and life-long learning enable the easy transfer of competences, ideas, experiences, and skills to another location for life-long success, benefits and pursuit of life goals and career. The dynamics of human capital theory in migration are interwoven with language issues, the experience of multiple or return migrations, welfarism, residence, life satisfaction and the structure of the migration regulatory bodies, management and governance systems in the destination nation (Lulle *et al.* 2021:1725).

In this age of migration and the associated need for change, transformation and opportunities, migrants who possess individual, psychological, intrapersonal, interpersonal or social soft skills and capacities are agents for helping to reinforce sociocultural and economic development in the sending and, especially, the receiving nation. These groups of migrants rapidly develop themselves and their wellbeing in the total process of life shifts and transitions from youth to old age (Grabowska & Jastrzebowska 2021:1831). In summary, human capital theory involves the movement of people in order to utilise their distinct skills more effectively and efficiently in a better location and place, which, however, results in a loss of human capital in one country (the sending country) and a corresponding gain in another country (the receiving country) (Dustmann *et al.* 2011:58).

#### **2.15 Theory of borders**

Scholarly theories on borders fall into two categories: either supporting open borders or advocating for closed borders. Joseph Carens (1987) is the leading proponent of open borders between countries, based on the need for freedom, equal opportunities, equity and equality. The concept and dynamics of the frontiers of a

border (physical or social) construction and reconstruction are related to the concept of power (struggles), representation, identity, security, state capability, capacity and transitions of space. However, borders are not static, they are continually in motion and the world is essentially borderless (Konrad 2015:1). The presence of borders reinforces and signifies the operations and the ideology of nations, state sovereignty, the organised process of humanity, planetary divisions or sub-divisions, the concept of territories and the dominance of exclusion. In migration discourses, physical borders are militarised, securitised, fortifications, fortresses, socio-political, legal instruments and gates to shut out and prohibit illegal immigrants. They are additionally useful in helping to filter strangers, migrants, refugees, smugglers and traffickers from navigating ways into the sovereign nation. Borders prove that the mobility decisions of humans are ultimately subject to the sovereign powers of the state. Borders could additionally be soft spaces of socio-political and cultural relations like social capital networks into which people could be allowed entry or disallowed entry subject to formal and informal entry conditions (De Genova 2016:50). In the shared management that characterises multi-level, and networked global governance, the dynamics of border theory and management are constructed and motivated around competing fabrics of society, collaborative interests, collective intelligence and context of history, culture, politics, security, safety and the economic structure (Brunet-Jailly 2011:3).

## **2.16 The laws of migration**

Nineteenth-century Anglo-German cartographer, researcher and scholar, Ernst Georg Ravenstein (1834–1913) undertook an influential seminal study (in 1876, 1885, 1889) using lifetime big data for Europe, North America and Great Britain. This research culminated in the laws of migration, defining and providing reasons (mainly economic, rational and neoclassical) for the various kinds of migrations in many contexts in various countries around the world. This law was pioneering in migration discourses and has been extrapolated and empirically generalised for application in different settings and other global contexts and regions. The Ravenstein law views migration as more prolific for growing a population than natural population increase and growth (Gerhart & Koohikamali 2019:102). The law adds gender perspectives to migration by differentiating between mobility (short-distance or short-term migration) and migration, which is long-termed, long-distanced and relatively permanent



(Macedo *et al.* 2020:269). Ravenstein proposes through empirical research that women are mostly involved in mobility (short-term and intra-country) sojourns within their country of birth and that the propensity of women for short-term moves was at a higher and faster rate than that of men and that men migrate to places abroad (Alexander & Steidl 2012:223). Ravenstein further associates long-term migration with the need for proximity to commerce and industrial epicentres; finds that people in rural areas are more migratory than those in urban areas; determines that families seldom migrate and most migrants are adults. The research additionally explains the conceptual phenomenon of absorption and dispersion as related to natural effects and outcomes of migratory movements. The concept of absorption explains the existence of a force of attraction of the population of a nearby rural area to refill another nearby rural district which had been left almost deserted (less densely populated) due to mass movements (emigrations) to another place. Dispersion is the inverse and reverse process whereby (in sum) every migration flow generates both a positive and counter-positive flow of migratory current. These stepped migratory propositions by Ravenstein's logic of human migration have nonetheless been criticised as to their validity in recent migration discourses concerning the reality of long-term female migration and the bulk of youth migration journeys (Amelina & Horvath 2017:457; Rees & Lomax 2019:353).

## **2.17 Migration frameworks**

From the mercantile revolution of the fifteenth to the seventeenth century, the increasing momentum of world population growth and the First and Second World Wars along with the fall of the Soviet Union precipitated people making exceptional positive, progressive birdlike passages and migrations to new places and regions. To address migration issues in the 21<sup>st</sup> century—which ensure long-term, sustainable development—migration management institutions undertake a more lenient, bilateral, collaborative, integrative, cooperative, dialogue approach of reciprocal, diplomatic, consensus and partnership agreements between countries, comprising both the destination and the sending nation. The goal of migration management in recent times is to have a single, harmonised, unified, coherent and cohesive migration regime which considers and coordinates the various aspects, moral causes, indicators, dynamics, impacts and dimensions of migration management at a global level, continental and regional level, national and country level, along with

the local level (Boswell *et al.* 2011:1). The discussions aimed at regularising, moderating, normalising, intervening in and managing migration usually culminates in the development of relevant migration policy documents. At the global level, the most recent document is the combination of the United Nations Global Compact for Safe, Orderly and Regular Migration (2018) and the New York (Global) Compact for Refugees (2018) both negotiated, developed, moderated and supervised at the United Nations level. At the African continental level, migration is supervised by the African Union Commission and the European Union Commission at the European regional block level. These joint agreements and action plans on migration indeed aim to develop migration policies and frameworks that address the foundational and root causes of legal and regular migrations, with a special and particular focus on irregular, illegal and forced migrations (Parshotam 2017:1). The dynamics of migration in contemporary times are connected in two ways, given that migration in recent times takes place differently since people move either from developed to developing nations or from developing to developed nations, rather than mostly from less developed nations to wealthier nations, developed ones, as were more prevalent in former times. Migration frameworks or regimes comprise converging forums, decisions, treaties, policies, principles, conventions, rules and norms of conformity made by global, continental, national, provincial and local state institutions that are responsible for coordinating migration for the mutual benefit of the migrant, the sending nation and the receiving state (institution) (Martin 2014:1). The current trends in migration management relate to the diffusing emerging policies on the externalisation of borders and the transfer of borders and migration control to remote country spaces beyond the shores of that country or block of a region, a practice that is prominent in European and North American regions (Dünnwald 2016:113; Zaiotti 2016:1). Globalisation has influenced international migration patterns, processes and flows through a systematic and liberal global exchange of information, ideas, resources and experience within global migration forums and framework platforms (Aleshkovski 2015:78). The tripartite convergence and nexus of higher education international student mobility, the relevance for sustained growth in a knowledge-driven economy, and the contestations to attract multiple international talents have shaped discourses and trends in migration management (Mosneaga 2014:87). Twenty-first-century phenomena like the fourth industrial revolution (4IR) and artificial intelligence technology algorithms have influenced migration

management. The use of complex big data analysis and technology is employed by introducing modern practices instead of traditional practices in visa, border crossings, asylum, refugee and migrant identity applications and status determination. These information technology tools are important in evidence-based, data-driven policy discourses concerning the future of intelligent, machine learning, biometric technology and safe, predictable, orderly and asymmetrical international migration management (Beduschi 2020:1).

## **2.18 Overview and evolution of African migration management**

The increasingly expanding youth population in Africa results in a mobile population that is mainly seen as a rite of passage or an age-old myth for entry into adulthood and manhood. African youths are expected to explore new spaces, become empowered, and expand their knowledge to achieve their full potential through migration. Therefore, in Africa, migration is interwoven with social, cultural, ideological, operational and psychological issues, as well as dimensions denoting entry into a promising and socially secure status in life (Conrad 2020:184). Since the times of mercantilism to the slave trade era and to colonial times, the countries of the Global North have always influenced African migration management practices, destination decisions and migration duration (Bisong 2021:262). Traditionally, the power relationship between African nations—which are mostly senders of migrants and the countries where these migrants migrate to had been asymmetrical. However, in recent times, through dialogue, intense engagements and collaborations with these receiving nations, the relationship is tending to become more cooperative and symmetrical with these African countries being able to strategically influence and shape migration decisions of the global north for the mutual interest of both the sender and receiver nations (Van Crieking 2010:26). African migration frameworks have recently attempted to pursue either involuntarily negotiating the discouragement of migrant departures or encouraging the return of departed migrants to reduce the multiple cases of irregular migration. These methods ensure that the urge and desperation associated with desperate migration journeys are reduced to an acceptable level. However, migration management strategies cause migrants to either adapt their migration strategies when migration policies are tough or change their migration navigation route (Aguillon 2018:6). Ideological and practical changes have been reinforced, strengthened and implemented in African migration

management with the use of integrated high-technology, database analysis systems and sophisticated information management devices in (im)migration control. For example, Dini (2018:1695) reports on ethnographic research in Djibouti, which highlights the use of border fingerprinting, face recognition and biometric identification, registration, authentication, verification and controls. This is in addition to central (re)training of border police and immigration police officials to adapt to evolving and contemporary migration management practices which reinforce human kindness and sympathy in dealing with migrants.). Many African state borders (especially North Africa, the Sahel, coastal and Sahara regions) seem to be the external gateways and frontiers to several countries in the Global North, mainly to European nations, which have consequently externalised part of their border controls to those African region borders. This externalisation has ensured that currently, migration between Africa and other nations is more symmetric, equal and reciprocal; less racially prejudiced; with less northern or colonial-type exploitation, domination and discrimination; as well as fewer unequal power standings, Eurocentric/Eurafrica and one-sided views or approaches (Gaibazzi *et al.* 2016:10). With respect to African intra- and inter-migration management and trade endeavours, the AU 2063 agenda on the 'Africa we want' intends to create a single, harmonised, integrated passport for Africans. While the migration policy framework for Africa recommends the development of single country or sub-region aligned policy frameworks that are implemented in tandem with country or region-specific resources, needs, priorities and capabilities (Dzansi 2018:21).

## **2.19 Overview and evolution of global migration management**

Orderly global migration management policies are political processes of negotiating power relations and the responsibilities of a wide range of multilateral migration actors and industry players (Pellerin 2014:39). Global migration governances are the standing cultural norms and institutional structures that oversee the response of state actors working collectively for a common global migration goal. Early forms of migration governance from the 19<sup>th</sup>-century League of Nations and the world war years included global multilateral agreements, resolutions and conventions aimed at addressing the welfare needs of millions of displaced refugees, asylum seekers and returnee migrants around the world. This was aimed at addressing the unequal polarity and migration divide between migrant-receiving countries and migrant-

sending countries. Formal and informal consultative high-level fora and dialogues helped to share and shape independent information on global best migration practices and migration governance architecture. This ultimately resulted in the inclusion of migration and development within the governance affairs of the United Nations commission general assembly (Betts & Kainz 2017:1). In global migration governance, the need to ensure the human rights and needs of migrants, led to the known phenomenon of fragmentation in the practice and literature of migration architecture. Fragmentation of migration governance is the outcome of multilateral consensus from various intergovernmental agencies and institutions involved in the business of global migration. This fragmentation is the cooperative multiplicity of migration governance into smaller actionable initiatives to tackle the various aspects of migration, migrants' welfare, and individual human rights. These smaller, fragmented action groups and willing coalitions are instrumental in ensuring and negotiating fast, inclusive, coalescent, well-anchored and progressive discussions. These migration discussions are far more in-depth than could be accomplished through large but shallow actionable migration governance initiatives. These fragmented action plans on global migration display major, distinct timelines and phases in the history and development of global migration within the United Nations. The first phase is the United Nations regional consultative migration process within the 1985 to 2001 timeframe, then the mandate on the United Nations high-level dialogue on the nexus between migration and (socioeconomic, cultural and human) development, an initiative pursued within the 1999–2006 timeframe. The third timeframe is the establishment of the migration and development forum and the group for negotiating global migration discourses which occurred within the 2006 to 2008 timeframe. The last and most recent endeavour is the 2016–2018 New York declaration culminating in the global compact for safe, orderly, and regular migration (the GCM) (Kainz & Betts 2021:65; Rother 2013:363). Another concept in global migration governance is *idealisation*, where individual nation-states aspire to expand to a broader and higher class of status in migration governance and legislation. Given the bilateral, trilateral and multilateral diffusion and political and intergovernmental nature of the concept of contemporary global migration management, the purpose is to create and lobby for an agreeable and mutually beneficial consensus, i.e., a protective situation for both sending and destination countries as well as for the migrant (refugee or stateless persons) (Scheel & Ratfisch

2014:925). Global migration governance is built on a dynamic language of intersecting networked and transnational power governance that is aimed at humane and safe, orderly migration and migration governance that respect each person's rights. The international migration organisations (the IOM and others) help to coordinate global migration in such a way that the blurred lines between state sovereignty and respective local, national and international laws are clearly explained and outlined (Ashutosh & Mountz 2011:21).

## **2.20 International and continental best practices of migration management**

Best practices in migration management for economic/labour, family, youth or other kinds of migration in developing or developed economies are migration management practices that are beneficial for the welfare of all the actors in the migration value chain, especially the migrants from the sending country. These kinds of migration practices ensure that through adequate sending state interventions, negotiations and dialogue, the migrants are successfully protected from various ramifications or forms of worker exploitation and human rights abuses (Georgi 2010:45). Such best practices are sometimes specific to the context of the country's political, economic, social or legal environment and in such cases, would usually not be replicable or extrapolated to other climes. In some regions where the nation is much dependent on remittances from abroad, all political actors including the ruling class elites or political oligarchs (like in 16<sup>th</sup>- to 19<sup>th</sup>-century Spain) coalitions and alliances will support the migration reforms and initiatives to revamp and ensure that migration management practices are employed for the benefit of all (Oh 2016:197). In some cases, migration management best practices could refer to civil society organisations that create (with government) competing, side-by-side informal governance systems by employing everyday informal coordination and communication dialogues to solve migration challenges where the government is politically unwilling or inactive to solve these migration challenges (Micinski 2019:129). In deploying and utilising best practices for human mobility, migration and migration management, the historical underpinnings and the trail of cooperative integration between the sending and receiving nation-state are determinants of the recommended best practices which would be developed and deployed (Makhathini *et al.* 2021:70). Thus, the emergence of a best practice and ideal migration management model is not an unachievable myth but could be described as involving cooperation between sending and receiving

nations. This practice happens in conjunction with the sincerity and transparency of migration officials in administering the requirements and components embedded in the respective migration policy frameworks (Hennebry & Preibisch 2012:19).

## **2.21 Migration management best practices in Europe**

The strategies for migration and development, cultural assimilation and integration in Europe are competitive migration policies that could ensure the invitation and retention of the best influx of (economic or non-economic) migrants (human capital) into Europe. (Patay 2017:139). Best practices of migration in Europe are those which momentarily look away from the refugee crisis that has somewhat transformed the orientation to migration management and border issues into a security, protected and militarised issue. Rather the best practices are those which implement migrant practices which aspire to consider joint initiatives of mutual, common interests or experience sharing amongst all the migration policy actors (Laine 2020:93; Léonard 2010:246; Meer *et al.* 2021:12). In dealing with the surge of migrants into Europe, best practices for organising and coordinating efficient migration management involve interactive partnerships, shared resources, synergistic understandings and cooperation within and between the European Union (EU) commission member states and the sending countries (Djupedal 2011:49). Best migration practices in Europe have safe architecture and infrastructure and operate in humanitarian solidarity with migrants and citizens alike, engaging in good migration management policies and refraining from the outright criminalisation of migrants (Tazzioli & Walters 2019:175). Europe has been a destination for immigrants since the 18<sup>th</sup> century, either for colonial migrants reaching out to their former colonial masters, labour migrants and refugees, or for asylum-seeking migrants. Given this reality, migration regulations, admission applications and border control instruments have been developed over time both for restricting migrants' entry and, in some cases, improving their legal status towards seamless integration processes (Zincone *et al.* 2011:7). Contextualising migration in the Eurozone, since the challenges of addressing international migration are similar across the European Union (EU) block, the formal (legislative) and informal policy agenda of the EU commission members, in solidarity with each other, is that of twining with each other, shared responsibility, authority and power (Geddes & Scholten 2016:239). The best of these migration practices and frameworks include the 2015 EU border externalisation regime since

many of such external spots are in (Northern) Africa (Poutignat & Streiff-Fénart 2010:202; Vollmer 2017:49). This also includes the off-shoot programmes that show humanitarian sensitivity to the plight of migrants, like the establishment of migration resource centres, migration information centres while supporting the work of migration charities, relief institutions or agencies (Frowd 2018:1660).

## **2.22 Migration management best practices in North America**

North America, including the United States, is the ultimate destination for most migrants, including transit migrants whose ultimate destination, repeatedly, is the United States of America (USA) (Suárez-Orozco 2020:506). The United States' best practices in recent times include the use of migration protocol agreements for homeland security and immigration control, which it ensures by force or diplomatic persuasion and the protection of both the citizens of the receiving society and those of the migrant nation (Geddes 2021:2). The best practice for migration in the United States is a comprehensive migration management and governance process that considers the whole process of migration, including the initiation and travel processes (arrival and transit) combined with the process of integration into the new society. This holistic process views migration from the points of view of both the sending and the receiving countries (Chavez & Menjívar 2010:71). Life cycle changes that proceed alongside the process of ageing are determinants of migration and thus, influence migration governance in the United States. Emerging adults and young adults seem to be the mobile population making migration moves to the large urban and metropolitan areas while conversely, more established families and older adults are mobile and take the inverse route from the large cities back to the suburbs and rural farm counties (Johnson *et al.* 2013:1). As strict and restrictive migration controls create a surge of illegality and multi-directional, non-linear migration journeys, best practice migration systems are those which understudy migration journeys for both legal migrants, refugees, or those in clandestine migrations, like the deported or smuggled migrants, to design and construct a robust migration governance framework (Mainwaring & Brigden 2016:246). The busiest migration corridor in the world is that of the United States and Southern Mexico borders based on cross-national wage, wealth and income differentials. Hence, best practices in the United States / North American migration systems are focused on neoliberalism, utility maximisation; political, economic and social development; social protection



and gendered approaches (Noyori-Corbett & Moxley 2016:898; Sanderson & Kentor 2020:15). Some of the best practices for immigration strategies include using elite policy networks (Somerville & Goodman 2010:951) in the pioneer and selective points-based system developed to absorb targeted occupations and specialists, highly skilled labour and business capable immigrants to blend and integrate into the socioeconomic system of the receiving society, like the Canadian migration policy (Czaika & Parsons 2017:603; Koslowski 2014:26). Migration management best practices in the United States mostly favour family reunification and sponsored immigration to be legally regularised as permanent residents of the United States in contrast with the Canadian migration system which targets skilled migrants. This means that fewer educated migrants perceive the United States as migrant-friendly compared to the Canadian migration system, which is perceived as more appealing to more educated migrants than the less educated ones. In summary, the world's people are continuously in motion and effective border controls along with appropriately mixing both restrictive and open (non-restrictive) migration policies are the effective establishment of a robust immigration policy (Besharov & Lopez 2015:28).

### **2.23 Migration management best practices in South America**

The influence and shaping of coherent migration policies, agreements, negotiations, systems and routes in South America are bottom-up processes that have been developed and designed for creating protective rights and the legitimisation and status of refugees, forced migrants, asylum seekers, stateless persons, internally displaced persons and regular (economic) migrants (Audebert 2017:55; De Andrade 2014:1). Given that the citizens of several countries in South America live in diverse forms of poverty and experience different shades of inequality, most South American countries are migrant-sending countries while some are gradually becoming wealthy and changing towards becoming both migrant-sending and -receiving countries. Accordingly, these migration frameworks address the notion and concept of mobility and migration; however, there is a realisation that the higher the level of bureaucracy attached to migration processes and the implementation of migration policies, the greater the incidence of irregular migrations of citizens from South America. This implementation of unfavourable migration policies is prevalent where access to social privileges, protection and welfare is connected to a migrant's status. Given this

reality, some categories of migrants are excluded from benefits attributable to and from society (Braz 2018:303; Noy & Voorend 2016:605). Furthermore, although migration and its legal policy framework are only recently being developed in South America, for many South American countries, migration is linked to a crucial need for intensive economic development together with the protection and social security of migrants concerning their basic human rights. Informal dialogue and soft negotiations for moderately inclusive migration policies in Southern America have repeatedly required the expectation that migrants would positively contribute to the receiving society's sociocultural, human and economic development with these migrants not completely breaking ties with their home countries (Doña Revecó & Mullan 2014:1). Through tactical, multilateral stakeholder consultations and synergistic cooperation within the South American region, domestic standards have been set in relation to migration, which gives regularised and legal migrants the same rights as citizens. Other pragmatic measures in South America on managing migration include a campaign for integrating migrants into the socio-economic system as well as training police, border, migration officials and citizens on dealing with migrants in a racially undiscriminating and humane way (Finn *et al.* 2019:36; Marcelino & Cerrutti 2012:137).

## **2.24 Migration management best practices in Latin America and the Caribbean**

Given the level of wealth and income access, generation and distribution in most Latin American and Caribbean countries, these countries' climates have many citizens who are migrants. This means that these countries have many citizens residing in other receiving countries, who are recipients of the enforcing implementations of the (restrictive or non-restrictive) migration frameworks available in other regions. Many migrants from these countries are transit migrants on their way to the United States. They know and expect that the migration policies for entry into the United States are stringent and therefore, will make the dangerous journey of travelling to the borders and shores of the United States as undocumented migrants for easy entry into the United States. The networks and continuous chains of migration discussions and interactions resulting in contemporary migration journeys to these regions are traced to local dealings from the early pre-colonial and colonial historical times (Hofman *et al.* 2014:603). This introduces the development chain of migration journeys where young, mostly unmarried, adventurous, risk takers, called the *first, pioneers, free*

*agents or initial migrants called migration innovators* motivate through social networks other levels of take-off migrants called *early adopting migrants* till the last category of migration journeys called the *mature and late adopting migration journeys*. The restrictive intentions of the policymakers in many of the countries to which migrants from Latin America and the Caribbean migrate have an unfortunate result. The restrictive migration policies that intend to discourage return migrations and encourage migrants to go back to their countries of origin, instead increase the incidence of undocumented migrants, smuggling racketeers and illegal migration networks (Massey & Riosmena 2010:294). A summary of the literature on migration in these Latin American regions and the Caribbean shows that social networks influence cases of first-time, pioneer migrations. This is explained in that relatives and community members (of migrants) undertake daring, undocumented migrations where they have a close community member who had undergone a migration journey to the receiving country, which in most cases is the United States. What then happens is that the strict and restrictive migration controls and frameworks have not reduced the incidences of migration and the more educated migrants are more flexible and prone to migrate than the less educated ones (Fussell 2010:162; Lindstrom *et al.* 2010:54). The peculiarity of transnational migration management and governance for the Caribbean is the extent of intersection and link which cultural values, identity, art, lifestyle and language have on migrants and migration governance (Rosario 2010:9). In the Caribbean, the peak of emigration was unintentionally high in proportion to the extent of independent border controls and restrictive migration (Duany 2011:14; Vezzoli 2015:1). In conclusion, the importance of informal, family and social networks constitutes the central and primary migration advisory governance frameworks because the migration frameworks in Caribbean regions are seemingly weak or sometimes non-existing (Fog Olwig 2012:933).

## **2.25 Migration management best practices in Asia**

Employing Asia in studying discourses on human migrations is academically and pragmatically unique, given its global demography and human and migration density, as well as its population in proportion to the global population and equivalent large land mass attribution. Asian migration discourses seem to present all forms of migration which could be conceived, legal/illegal, regular/irregular, including human trafficking and smuggling migrants (Charles-Edwards *et al.* 2016:269, Triandafyllidou

& Maroukis 2012:204). Movement in Asia is related to the need for gender, social economic or personal freedom due to cultural stigmas of patriarchal norms (Sijapati 2016:1). Just like Nigerian and African migration, contemporary Asian migration is mostly catalysed by the youth bulge and educated or skilled migrants who find it relatively easy to successfully integrate into the receiving economy and society (Robertson 2019:171). Many migration journeys, discourses and occurrences in Asia are related to labour migrations, both internal (intra) migration and international (transnational) migration of both emigrants and immigrants (Syzdykova *et al.* 2020:264). Given the preponderance of labour migration in Asia, migration frameworks are aimed at ensuring gender sensitiveness, social security and protection for vulnerable migrants, especially female migrants (Hervé & Arslan 2017:5). In many societies, including Asia, migration, especially migration by oneself in the pursuit of employment is the ideal situation and expectation (Hof 2019:923). Scholars agree that a single, unifying theory for migration is far from reality and labour migration in relation to Asia shows that the migration policy intention is to make legal migration management regimes for the benefit of both the sending and receiving country. However, migrants seem to be disadvantaged and on the receiving end of the negative effects of most Asian migration management frameworks and regimes (Battistella 2014:1; Piper 2010:399). The major distinction in respect of Asian migration is the peculiarity of the Asian migration which is built on a tradition of circular migration or sojourning with the mindset of returning to the home country later in life. Given this foundational tradition, diaspora and migration frameworks for Asia which assume a permanent rather than a circular migration move would be less effective in Asian regions. To summarise Asian migration practices, despite pre-colonialism, colonialism or post-colonialism, Asian nations and communities have been able to retain long-standing, intellectual, historical, traditional, cultural, social and political institutions with the attendant moral choices. Such liberal choices are permanent migration or short-term mobility, exclusion, expulsion or the persecution of migrants and migration decision-making (Amrith 2011:197). Many of these fundamental variables including race, ethnicity, indigeneity, equality or inequality and class are important in diasporic migration discourses, engagements, developments and social changes (Koh 2015:432).

## 2.26 Migration management best practices in Australia

Negotiating migration management in Australia involves the reality of the struggle for self-dependency while battling the reality of needing international migrants in the areas of education and healthcare needs. Internationalisation, globalisation and information and communication technology tools have influenced the development of 21<sup>st</sup>-century and 4<sup>th</sup>-industrial revolution generation migration management with 4IR tools and other western technologies both globally and in Australia alike. The dynamics of migration in Australia is that the frameworks attempt to simultaneously develop both contemporary paradigms and alternative migration features which can cater for both the indigenous aboriginals in remote areas (who scarcely embrace technology and migration discourses) along with those living in the modern contexts of Australia. (Hawthorne 2012:18; Taylor 2012:294). Many experiences of migration and its management in Australia comprise the reality of those who arrive on a short-term stay or study permit but circumvent the harsh realities and constraints of the migration system by upgrading their skills to become highly skilled professionals and obtain permanent residency. This is achieved by a stepped or multi-phased migration where the person navigates through various stages of visa classifications and categorisations from a short-term to a permanent visa (Roberts 2021:337). The approach to migration in Australia is that of hyper-governance, micromanagement, transnational securitisation, militarisation, contextualisation and flexible domestication of migration to the specific realities of the Australian environment (Humphrey 2013:190). In most discourses on migration in Australia, the phenomenon of the Australian cultural identity, way of life, the subject, and the concept of belonging is reflected in the migration policy considerations. When navigating the terrain of societal and personal relationships in migration discourses, the uniqueness of family roles and dynamics along with reflexive feelings and motions in shaping physical migration decisions come to the focus in migration management considerations (Holmes & Burrows 2012:110; Jacobs 2016:4, Renzaho *et al.* 2011:422). The demand for skilled workers due to labour shortages in Australia creates a dynamic framework which is somewhat open to highly skilled labour migrants but includes features of exclusion, protectionism and the militarisation of low-skilled migrants or non-citizens from the mainstream Australian system. This explains the transformation of the Australian migration system to a knowledge-based and highly skill-based economy which was formerly racially discriminatory and

focused on favoured settlers from certain white world regions in order to retain the notion of a white Australian population (Webb 2015:26).

### **2.27 Migration management best practices in Africa**

Best practices of Migration in Africa are jointly developed both at each country's national level or by the regional economic, partisan and sociocultural bodies in North, West, Central or Horn of Africa, regarding the African Union (AU), the economic community of West African states, (ECOWAS), the Southern African Development Community and the North African Maghreb region (Abebe 2017:11). African migration discourse is filled with stories of highly educated migrants, increasing flows of legal migrants, intra-continental migration, and asylum seekers. The continent is additionally slightly plagued with tragic, daring, desperate and dangerous forms of migration sojourns and journeys. In the crafting of proper policies on migration for Africa, most of the data and information seem to be available from the point of view of the destination country while African countries scarcely take reliable and accurate statistical information on the movements and number of emigrants from or immigrants into their respective countries. This underrepresentation of African migration literature in global migration discourses makes the planning and development of bespoke and beneficial African migration policies an arduous but necessary task (Beauchemin 2018:1). Research into African migration reveals that two-thirds of African migration is intra-African, South-South migration to another African country due to the family context of Africa and the need for geographical proximity to loved ones, additionally and largely driven by income and wealth differentials, the positive effects of family and friends' social networks (Ruysen & Rayp 2014:426). African migration is mainly negotiated in conjunction with Europe and other western nations, such as the 2018 EU Horn of Africa Comprehensive Refugee Response Framework, the 2014 Migration Route Initiative, the 2009 ECOWAS Regional Labour and Employment Policy, the 2008 ECOWAS Common Approach on Migration and Development or the 2006 Euro-African Dialogue on Migration and Development. In addition to the use of formally developed policies and protocols developed from the African Union's position on migration and development along with the migration policy framework (2018–2030) document, the cultural and informal economic realities of migration in the African region necessitate the participative use of both formal and informal migration action regimes (Landau &

Achiume 2017:2). These informal regimes include regional migration agreements, intra- and inter-regional dialogue, platforms and mechanisms of regional cooperation and integration (Dick & Schraven 2018:1). From the reference point of view of the west and south-north migration where African migrants make a sojourn, the focus of their migration policy narratives are two-fold: To affect both the destination and sending country citizens and migrants while shaping relations between the sending country and the destination country. The focus is on direct migration control, deterring and dissuading the intention of migrating to the destination country in the first place, securitisation and border policing, along with some cooperation with the migrants for bilateral benefits to both migrants and the destination country for the ultimate protection of migrants (Carling & Hernández-Carretero 2011:42).

## **2.28 Migration management regulatory framework in Nigeria**

Migration in Nigeria dates from the colonial period (Akanle 2013:9), the civil war and in recent times, the internal displacement resulting from the conflicts in the Niger Delta, the increased number of refugees from the North-East Insurgency and displacement caused by herdsman-farmer conflicts in the North Central part of Nigeria.

Nigeria is an active member state both within the west African and the African region, a member of the African Union Commission and the Economic Community of West African states. Due to its seemingly continuous erupting crisis in nation-building and national development, Nigeria is a major departure country for many African migrants with over 60% of its emigrants living in other African countries. The nation is therefore an active party to committed alliances and cooperative discussions with African-European commission partner institutions and the technical capacity of the International Organisation for Migration to set up well-managed African migration infrastructure and governance systems, tackle lapses in migration approaches and securitise her porous borders. Funding for migration in Nigeria is also handled by these institutions, through the European Union development and trust fund and the European Union-International Organisation for Migration (EU-IOM) joint initiative for the protection and re-integration of migrants. Additionally, Nigeria is jointly added to several global migration frameworks including the UN Protocol on Trafficking and Smuggling, the ECOWAS plan of action on Combating Human Trafficking in

Persons, ECOWAS policy to protect and assist victims of human traffickers, and the ECOWAS guidelines on protecting, assisting and supporting witnesses of human trafficking cases (Idrissa 2019:7). Furthermore, the migration architecture in Nigeria is coordinated by the office of the Nigerian president and centrally coordinated in that office by the National Commission for Refugees, Migrants, and Internally Displaced Persons (NCFRMI) and the Nigeria Diaspora Commission (NiDCOM).

Migration Governance in Nigeria is mostly developed with bilateral technical assistance which involves local and foreign partner nations. For example, the Swiss government working and thematic migration group gave technical assistance to the Nigerian government in the development of the National migration policy and the migration governance framework. The working groups and committees involved in coordinating migration governance in Nigeria involve the fora on border management, forced migration, reintegration and voluntary return of migrants, the migration data group, the working committee on labour migration, a standing committee on diaspora matters along with migration desk centres in every state and a migration resource centre in Benin and Abuja (Arhin-Sam 2019:11).

### **2.28.1 Nigerian policy and standard operating procedures for the conduct of return, re-admission and reintegration of migrants**

The standard operating procedures (SOP) document is the manual giving explanation and guidelines to the indigenised National migration policy document which the Nigerian government designed to target the governance, logistics and conduct of migration. These activities include the activities of assistance in return, re-admission, and the reintegration of (returning) migrants while giving pre-departure assistance and help services to potential migrants. This sort of help which operates in a bilateral arrangement with the destination/host country includes psychosocial help, medical help, business, and financial help services. The management and governance of migration in Edo State, a hub of migration from Nigeria, is managed by the Edo state task force case management expert committee in conjunction with the International Organisation for Migration. This committee comprises 36 members drawn from various governmental, non-governmental and developmental agencies, involved in health, justice, corporate and legal services, industrial training, employment, small- and medium-scale enterprise development, anti-human-



trafficking, women, youth and social development. Others are those involved in giving orientation and communication about empowerment, wealth creation, agricultural development, and natural resources development. The contents of this policy document are in line with the integrity principles and standards of the International Organisation for migration global compact for safe, orderly, and regular migration to uphold the dignity and the personal human right of each migrant. Therefore, the standard operating procedures are a coordinated, integrated, framework and methodology that outlines the arrangement, both bilateral and multilateral, with the diverse destination nations where Nigerian migrants make their outward journeys. The assumptions of the SOP include the sovereignty of the Nigerian state, voluntary return based on the informed decision-making of the migrant and respect for the human dignity of each migrant. This respect for human dignity is observed in the process of migrant data collection, informed consent, and third-party usage, along with the ethical clearance requirements of consent, confidentiality, security, and legitimate use of quality big data obtained from migrants. The standard operating procedures outline the steps and travel or arrival assistance on pre-departure, arrival guidance on return and the re-integration with the country for returnees to regain their economic, sociocultural and psychological standing in detail. This assistance in conjunction with the National immigration officials and IOM includes rehabilitative counselling, profiling Nigerian citizens and filing documentation, accommodation assistance, local transportation, healthcare services, business vocational training and empowerment services, screening vulnerable trafficked migrants to identify them and giving psychosocial support services. The procedures additionally detail other ancillary functions including contact tracing family members of returnees, family reunification, negotiating and agreeing on the legal terms of return and/or stay for Nigerian migrants with the host country. The assistance offered to migrants embraces the principles of rights-based approaches, continue assistance to migrants, non-discrimination, protection of migrants from harm, and individualised or personal assistance.

The overall aims and objectives of the Nigerian nation in detailing the functions of the SOP within the National migration policy are to determine, assess and ensure the best interest of every Nigerian migrant when carrying out all her migration functions

and that each migrant (both abled and disabled) takes an informed decision when migrating to another place.

## **2.29 Lessons learnt from the continental and global migration management practices, policies and frameworks**

The array of the best practices of both global and continental migration regions and frameworks are laced in humanitarian, cooperative bilateral or multilateral migration partnerships and social networks (Haferlach & Kurban 2017:86). The lessons from migration frameworks, policies and practices reveal that each country needs the other country. This means that the sending nation and the destination country reciprocally need each other if any meaningful and effective migration policy would be positively designed, developed, and implemented for the benefit of the citizens of the sending and the destination nation. The positive effects of co-design and co-creative approaches to migration policy development are additionally realised in a smooth migrant social integration and inclusion in the new nation of sojourn. The importance of big data management and the relevance of the 4<sup>th</sup> industrial revolution (4IR), Information and communication technology and the Internet of Things (IoT) tools in the management of vulnerable migrants, displaced people, refugees and asylum seekers is highlighted in contemporary migration management (Leligou *et al.* 2021:344). Many migration frameworks pinpoint the disadvantages of short-termism as against clearly mapped out and clearly defined steps in long-term planning and economic development discourses, stressing that thinking in the long term is fair for international dialogues and negotiations on migration governance. Best practice migration policies are therefore crucial to understanding respect for the rule of law and human rights, legal intricacies, humanitarian freedom, democratic consolidation, foreign policy development (political, bureaucratic cultural, and economic), power and justice. The scholarship on migration policies creates critical socioeconomic policy lessons which could be extrapolated to other inter-, cross- or multi-disciplinary settings. They create lessons for designing effective welfare policies and instruments on equitable social protection, scrutinising rational decision-making, citizenship assessment and social rights. In addition to lessons on (re)distributing social welfare services, the importance of family, social and institutional networks, acculturation and integration into the behaviours, norms and values of the (destination) society

and understanding the informal urban sector and economy (Boso & Vancea 2016:225).

## **2.30 Theoretical frameworks underlying the designing and construction of a beneficial migration management framework**

### **2.30.1 Social network theory**

#### **Theoretical statement on social network theory:**

*An understanding of social networks and social capital could help to understand the process of decision-making in migration endeavours to develop and construct knowledge on Nigerian migration management models.*

Social network theory is a social psychological concept focusing on people's webs and links of relationship that creates opportunities and it is as old a concept and theory as the time of the ancient Greeks. Social network theory scholarship commenced in the 1930s with the seminal works of Jacob Moreno on sociometry which used graphical links and matrixes to map the subjective feelings of one person or group of people about another person or other group(s). The research revealed that social links served as good and sure channels for the flow and exchange of information and ideas (Borgatti & Ofem 2010:17). The dynamics of social networks and the strength of such ties are important in making and facilitating migration decisions, along with integration after migrating and the continued strength of such networks between close kin or friends are dependent on the strength of such relationship before making the transition to another country of sojourn. Research shows that strong social networks and ties remain strong even after the migration relocation whereas the weak ties before the relocation become weaker after the relocation. For non-existing ties which, however, begin as new relationships with near kin from the home nation when in the country of sojourn, such ties develop to be at best majorly weak ties (Phithakkitnukoon *et al.* 2011:519). Social networks appear as unique informal channels and information sources for migration opportunities and in some cases, the decision to migrate are not economic or based on rational choice but on the need to be near friends and kinsmen. Such social networks could be human networks of non-human elements like confidential documents and letters, communication tools and methods like emails, or other

courier instruments (Kerr & Obel 2018:617). The unique position of social networks and personal contacts of everyday living is important to obtain valuable, quality migration information at an efficient cost-benefit in brokering and structuring ordered migration processes and policies (Fazito & Soares 2015:183). Ultimately, social networking is linked to belonging, social inclusion, social webs and they are deep spaces for rich learning, obtaining informal information, creating social graphs and social capital (Merchant 2012:16). Although social networks embody dynamic advantages of personality recognition, its cognitiveness, embeddedness of people and groups, (Burt *et al* 2013:52), criticisms and gaps within the social network theory however relate to the effect of exogeneous human agents as variables to surround and distort the social network. Critics additionally discuss the issues of the structure of the network along with the context and content of information passed within a changing and dynamic social network. (Borgatti 2014:1).

### **2.30.2 Basic human needs theory**

#### **Theoretical statement on basic human theory**

*Humans naturally seek to satisfy their basic life needs and will take active steps to fill those needs, without which there will be frustrations and conflicts.*

In 1943 (revised in 1973), Abraham Maslow proposed a clinical psychologist approach to ranking of human needs; John Burton in 1990, Manfred Max-Neef with his Chilean associates in 1986, 1989 and 1992 and Simon Hertnon in 2005 additionally identifies fundamental and universal human scales of needs. These scales and rankings of needs are somewhat consistent and rank human needs as a matrix in almost all sets of circumstances. Later, Marshall Bertram Rosenberg (1934–2015) introduces the notion of psychosomatic, emotional, and spiritual needs in 1984. Human needs begin as basic, existential and subsistence needs (for survival and interaction) and are upscaled to axiological needs (the need for understanding one's environment, community participation, and societal freedom) for a better life, and this is where the needs for migration and mobility are introduced, culminating in a migrating search for a better life. *Basic human needs* begin with the need for food, shelter, water and clothing and transcend to *intermediate or psychological needs* like the need for safety, security, belonging, inclusiveness and

wellbeing. Then the *higher-level needs*, such as the need for love, leisure, self-esteem, integrity, justice and right, self-actualisation, happiness, celebration, cultural values, and identity. Other higher-level needs include the desire for (inner and external) peace, non-violence and the absence of conflicts, security and recognition, fulfilment, self-consciousness, personal excellence and success, expression and recognition, spiritual fellowship, and communion. Where these basic, universal, necessary, human, intermediate and luxury or higher-level needs are not met to an acceptable level or threshold, there arises an escalating level of conflict and restlessness. If this desire is not met and realised, it is transformed into the desire and increased propensity for doing wrong or harmful things and consequently, the continual longing and need to migrate in search of a better life (Danesh 2011:63; Fisher 2013:204). Further research that extrapolates human needs theory, reveals that the former experiences of (groups of) surviving people or their near kin determine the kind of specific need topmost to them, this is a contextual issue in migration discourses of human needs theory. For example, victims of crime, domestic/sexual molestation, violence, homicide, genocide and war value security and safety almost more than they value and need food or shelter (Gough 2020:208; Ten Boom & Kuijpers 2012:155). In other instances, human needs are an indication of other deep-rooted, invisible and unsatisfied needs (which may be cultural, political, economic or social) but rather show forth as basic or higher-level needs which are not the real challenges or needs to be satisfied (Avruch 2013:58).

Critics of the human needs theory have highlighted that the theory assumes homogeneity of situations and humans irrespective of their varied experiences, background factors and environment while adding that the theory proposes a one best fit approach to satisfaction of higher level and lower level human needs (Kaur 2013:1064). Other critics identify Marxist limitations by classifying lower level needs as natural needs which are simply necessary to maintain human life and living, human satisfaction and preservation. While classifying the higher level needs as wealth and socially induced or produced needs which in their opinion could not be achieved and are alien to the numerical growth of needs associated with the human needs theory (Heller 2018:32).

### 2.30.3 State fragility theory

#### **Theoretical statement on state fragility theory**

*Fragile and failed state settings are an impetus for migrations and mass movements of people in search of basic amenities and services in other functional states.*

State fragility is the state of being where the state is incapacitated and has inadequate political willpower to perform its core governance functions and deliver public services to the citizenry effectively and efficiently. A fragile state is a state that cannot provide adequate security to protect its people or personal and state property, nor can it provide infrastructure and establish, respect or enforce the rule of law and the rights of citizens. Fragile states and their officials are corrupt or encourage corruption (directly or indirectly), are unaccountable to good governance systems and possess a dysfunctional and inefficient court system or legal framework. Research reveals cases of reduction in economic or entrepreneurial opportunities and an engagement in compulsory and necessary entrepreneurship in addition to migration for survival in cases of deep and complete state fragility (Amorós *et al.* 2019:728; Ault & Spicer 2020:996). In severe cases of state fragility, the state is deemed illegitimate and lacks the authority to control violence, strength and the capacity to provide public goods, services or perform its elected functions. In such deep fragile state case settings, the relationship between the state and the society is dysfunctional, unpleasant and sour (Grävingholt *et al.* 2015:13). While some states are largely and deeply fragile, others are less fragile or not fragile at all, this classification is determined by the extent of performance and activeness of such states' institutions and the public policy system effectiveness and efficiency. State fragility always begins as internal conflicts and violence within the state (intrastate) or are propelled by competing, divergent political goals and agendas (Baliamoune-Lutz & McGillivray 2011:35). It is linked to massive human and capital (financial, social, and technological) loss and skilled labour migration, migration (forced and voluntary) to survive and live better (Seyoum & Camargo 2021:159). Fragility configurations occur as a last option where the state has visibly failed in her essential and core functions. Given this reality, fragility could be avoided by effective state–citizen dialogue, providing basic public goods and services effectively and efficiently, practising democratic participation, inclusive governance, transparency in

governance, regulation and fiscal policy-making arrangements (Saba & Ngepah 2019:2910).

The scientific dimensions of literature on the limitations and potential gaps of state fragility theory elaborated by critics include the rejection of a seeming western approach to state fragility which is state-centric in dealing with for example, development, defence and security as public goods and services. The critics approach these public and societal issues from a multidimensional lens taking context and historical background issues into cognisance (Nay 2013:326). The critics further evidence that the concept of failed states is confusing, superficial and relatively unstable given that western and international actors who define the concept of failed states define and attempt to solve the challenges of a state using their own capacity rather than building the state institutions with the states own capacity and capabilities (Woodward 2017:127).

#### **2.30.4 Functional Theory of Human Values**

##### **Theoretical Statement on the Functional Theory of Human Values**

*Individual or group values and norms motivate and determine the kind of decisions and goals set within different societal and cultural contexts.*

The functional theory (originally began with Rokeach in 1973) of human values was developed in 1992 and 1994 (and modified in 2006) by Shalom Schwartz and helps to componentise and configure the integrated domain of desirable and suitable human values which the Schwartz research reveals to be constant across all cultures. The theory serves as a guide to explain the life principles of a person or entity, it explains that human needs are a function of the values of such a person or group of people (Saris *et al.* 2013:29). This means that a person's needs are motivated by their values, which could be inclined to either growth or maturity, personal autonomy and self-direction or life direction, self-enhancement, or self-independence values. Other values include personal existence, security or social interaction values which guide a person's prosocial orientation and approach to living and life generally (Hicks *et al.* 2015:1471; Schwartz 2014:247). The collective or individual interest of the person which the value serves along with the terminal (endpoint), functional or instrumental goal of such a person determines the desirable

values to be stressed in choosing the utility and needs of such a person. Humans are both coordinated social-interactive and biological beings; Schwartz realised that man's universal values are related to being benevolent (helpfulness, honesty, forgiving others for a wrong done, being responsible and loyal), having an ambitious and stimulative drive for creation, challenge, change, novelty and achievement. Human beings also love excitement, enjoyment and pleasure; has respect for traditional and conform to tradition, culture, religion and customs; love power, control, wealth, prestige, dominance and status; need personal and family security, along with explorative freedom, self-choices, self-dominance, self-discipline and self-direction. Accordingly, the functional theory of human values provides deeper insight into and ideas about individual preferences, divergencies and tradeoffs into why and how people make migration decisions within the migration ecosystem and scholarship based on their entrenched values, norms and traditions. This means that personal, cultural, religious, family and traditional norms, values, attitudes, intentions and beliefs are essential for successful migration decision-making and ultimately, designing a mutually beneficial migration management framework. Finally, although these embedded personal constructs and human values are contextually inclined and aligned, they are flexible (could be learned, un-learned and re-learned) and continually change over time (Horley 2012:161). Irrespective of the deep insights offered by Schwartz model in the functional human values theory which may be personal, materialistic, social, survival, growth or personal values although not assuming any conflicts within the value system of theoretical thinking, refinements in the form of conceptual criticisms of the theory (Gouveia *et al* 2014:41). The criticism assume that older humans embrace more matured, terminal values and an integrated value system along a matrix of values and a values continuum measurement scale (Gouveia *et al* 2014:250).



### 2.30.5 Social equity theory

#### **Theoretical statement on social equity theory (SET)**

*Societal resources, privileges and opportunities should be managed for the ultimate welfare of every human with dignity, equity and equality irrespective of differences in origin, affiliation, social class, culture or ideology.*

Social equity has its roots in 1963, when a Belgian psychologist, John Stacey Adams used equity research to investigate justice in the environmental setting of an evaluation workplace. The theory was later reformulated, extrapolated and expanded in 1973 to examine justice in social and interpersonal relationships by Adams' colleagues, Ellen Berscheid and William Walster (Arvanitis & Hantzi 2016:1257). Within the context of social sciences and social psychology, social equity theory concerns are related to the subject and concept of social justice along with a perceived fair, deserving reward and outcome from family, societal, work or communal relationships and interactions (Hatfield & Rapson 2011:200).

Social equity theory (SET) is a requirement in situations where race and ethnicity, educational level and readiness determine clear gaps as outcomes when achieving access to public and social resources (McKown 2013:1120). In determining social equity, individuals or groups of people make comparisons with others person(s) in determining whether there is equity and justice. The difference in outcomes and results when determining situations around equity, the context, a particular situation and the differences between individuals or cultures should be considered in evaluating divergences of perceived beneficial utility in situations and outcomes of social equity (Al-Zawahreh & Al-Madi 2012:159). In distributing social resources and allocating budgets for distributing social policy and protection programs among the citizens in public governance, the principles of social equity should be included and observed. Social equity intertwines, co-mingles and encompasses the competencies and capabilities of the management of cultural diversity, encapsulating bureaucratic representativeness and democratic participation. In sum: social equity advances that all humans are equivalent in inherent, achieved and ascribed characteristics and therefore, are entitled to equal rights, treatment and protection. Hence, social equity theory could be employed to remedy deficiencies in the legal, economic and social aspects of public policymaking and development, thereby addressing societal

challenges and problems and protecting citizens against socially discriminating, exclusive, abusive or risky situations (De La Garza 2010:27; Gooden & Portillo 2011: i63).

The introduction and influence of the social context consideration of social equity seems to be the expectation of critics in reviewing and critiquing the use of social equity theory (Lloyd & Mertens 2018:28). Other critical gaps and concerns are highlighted by the next level scholars of social equity and social justice research by debates over the divide between what constitutes a social just transaction compared to individual differences and personal interests in a morally just community (Hatfield et al 2011:101). Within social behavior, preservation of social order and resource distribution, as individuals try to maximize equitable gains or rewards and minimize losses, critics point to the normative and instrumental interpretations of social justice where the instrumental approach views justice as a means to an end, the facilitation of the attainment of other goals (Greenberg & Cohen 2014:44).

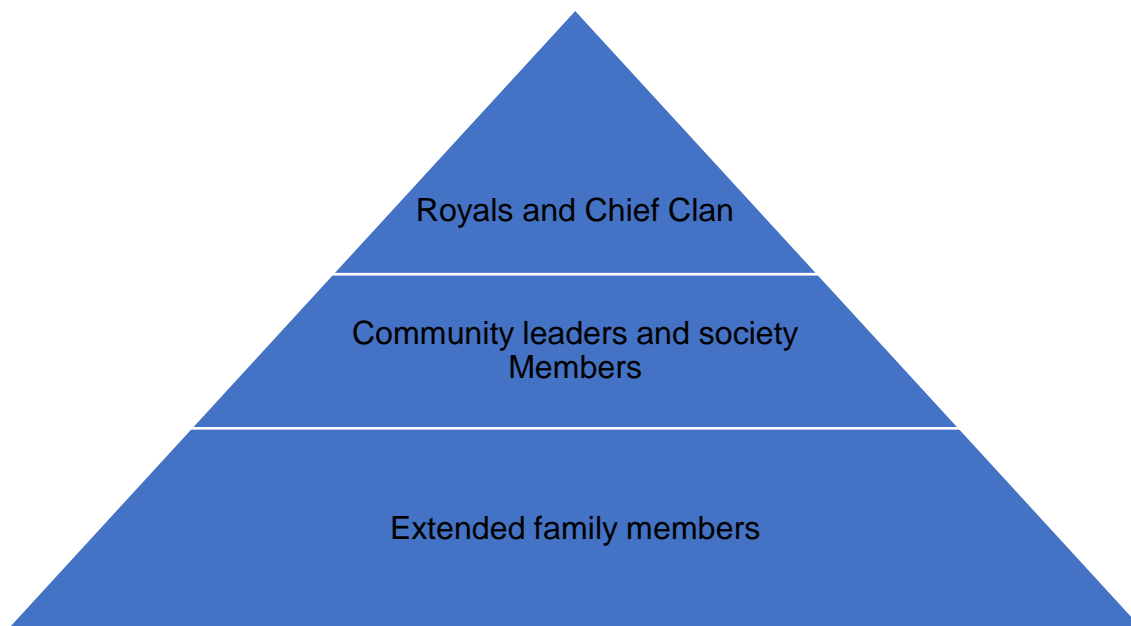
### **2.31 Migration from Edo State, Nigeria**

This section introduces the locus of the research, namely the case study subject of migration management in Edo State , Nigeria. Using thick and rich descriptions, this chapter explores the specific historical context of migration in Edo State , Nigeria and the direct and indirect causal factors influencing such migrations. The section links the similarities and differences between this specific migration and that of the Nigerian and African situation. It considers the specific challenges of implementing a beneficial and symmetrical migration management policy, specifically in the context of Edo State. These challenges are then extrapolated, expanded and situated within the context of the country Nigeria and where possible with reference to specific country context similarities may be extrapolated to the African continent, as an outcome of this research.

### **2.32 Historical and geographical overview of Edo State**

Edo State is currently a metropolitan city centre in the south-south (mid)western part of Nigeria with a deep wealth of economic, social and institutional foundations. It is a city with rich cultural, religious, art and political history involving pre-colonial, colonial,

and post-colonial ramifications. In ancient times, Edo State was surrounded by a wall of earth and a protective moat of about six kilometres in circumference. Benin City is the capital of Edo state, in modern-day Nigeria. Edo state was created from the old Bendel state, which is one of the 36 states in Nigeria and also contains the federal capital territory in Abuja, Nigeria. The language spoken in Edo State is that of the Edo people, comprising the Bini, Esan and Afemai people as well as a small group of other Nigerian tribes, namely the Igbos, Yorubas and Hausas. In terms of geographical and demographical statistics, Benin City in Edo State is the 6<sup>th</sup> largest Nigerian city and the largest urban precinct within the mid-western part of Nigeria, with a population of about 1.126 million; its natives are called Binis. Benin City is 40.23 km to the north of the city's river, the Benin river which is about 80 m above sea level, surrounded by wavelike hills (Ikpoba hill), an area of about 68 km<sup>2</sup> with a circumference of around 118 km<sup>2</sup>. Benin City, Edo State is uniquely positioned around rubber and oil production industries in Nigeria, its geographical coordinate known in the address from the prime meridian is Latitude 6.35°N and Longitude 5.62°E. (Nwankwo *et al.* 2019:65). The old Benin Kingdom turned into an empire during the 15<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries (Lawal 2016:1) and was a well-structured, highly powerful, divinely spiritual, rules-based, historically noble, focused on cultural heritage and traditionally legitimate principles. The Benin Kingdom was an established imperial dynasty (Gore 2019:2) with a chronology of about 40 rulers which dates from pre-14<sup>th</sup>-century Portuguese diplomatic exchanges and the bronze and plaque trade invasion (Aneni 2016:26; Bradbury 2017:1; 2018:145, Peek 2019:1). Until the British conquest in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the 13<sup>th</sup>-century Benin Kingdom was considered a superbly mega-communal and complex sociopolitical, institutional system based on its social system styles as an alternative to a state-structured, bureaucratic administrative system. This super-complex template of the mega-communal sociopolitical system comprised ascendingly in a cone-like form, the extended members of the family, community members, members of the chief clan and the members of the royal kingdom (Bondarenko 2020:337).



**Figure 2.3: Mega-communal system of the ancient (pre-colonial) Benin Kingdom**

**Source:** Bondarenko 2020:337

This kind of sovereign stateship operated in pre-colonial Benin in West Africa. The Benin Kingdom was internally and externally well-coordinated and properly structured in the unique conduct of her political, social, cultural and economic affairs, which were well-rooted in the kingdom's belief and respect for its gods and deities. The respect transcends into a deep respect for the Oba, solidarity and loyalty to the Benin Kingdom and the Edo people; thus, every Benin person refers to themselves as the child of Edo and a loyal subject of the Oba, the Oviedo (son of the Edo soil) and Ovioba (royal subject). The operation of the organized empire and kingdom in Benin attracted the favour and interest of the British colony to visit the Oba (the King of the Benin Kingdom). This request to visit by the British was declined by the Oba given that the cultural belief is that aliens, foreigners, and strangers are not permitted a visit to the Oba. However, the visit was imposed by the supposed higher British Crown, resulting in a brawl that ambushed and killed some British officers, marking the road map for the British invasion of the Benin Kingdom in 1897 (Osarumwense 2014:1).

As a result, during the British colonial era in February (9<sup>th</sup>–27<sup>th</sup>) 1897 to avenge the deaths of the British consuls, British Vice-Admiral Sir Harry Rawson, Commander-in-

Chief, Cape of Good Hope and West Africa Station (the protectorate of the Niger Coast) invaded and burnt down Benin City. This expedition took antiquities of the Benin like heritage ivory carvings and the statue mask and bronze of Queen Idia to British and other European museums. Other spoils of the invasion included coral ornamental jewellery, cowries, bronze statues and hundreds of metal plaques. Some of these treasures were sold at auctions and the proceeds were used to offset the cost of the punitive expedition. The plundering auction transformed into a formal but seemingly crooked trade relations agreement, the Gallwey Treaty of 1892, drawn up between the sovereign Kingdom of Benin by Oba Ovonramwen (1888–1914) and Britain. This treaty is culturally believed to be a trade agreement which allowed the free movement of palm oil traders and the development of that industry, along with the free passage of these goods through the Oba's land and water territory. This historical incidence of extreme colonial violence and destruction led to the loss of much of Benin and Nigeria's cultural heritages, institutions, age-old stories and archaeological artefacts, which requires cultural colonial restitution and is ongoing to date. Presently, many British museums are still filled with looted Benin brass and bronze heads, which, though magnificent, are embroiled in a world of colonial and post-colonial controversies. This is the outcome of the violation of territorial sovereignty and a cultural and heritage site of seemingly continued global relevance and significance being ransacked (Dan Hicks 2020:3; Eze-Uzomaka 2014:141; Haour & Christie 2019:301).

### **2.33 The overview and context of migration from Edo State**

Primary and secondary sources of data in empirical research identify Edo State as a major hotspot and hub for migration (regular and irregular) in (west) Africa with unique dynamics of push and pull factors influencing such migration. These journeys, of which the majority are strongly supported by the sort of pre-colonial mega-communal system, where these migration endeavours are initiated, sometimes sponsored by strong kinship ties and social networks to escape the terrible economic and security situations in the country (Effevothu 2021:31). This upsurge of migrants from Edo State resulted in the 2018 International Organisation for Migration action to create a special access centre to deal with migration affairs associated with migration information and returnee rehabilitation in Edo State, called

the Migration Resource Centre. Migration in the hub of Edo State is linked with a decline in economic wealth and the consequent low capability and capacity for families to accrue wealth, resulting in vulnerability and the need for alternative means and places for sustainable livelihoods to achieve wealth, success, excellence and support family members left behind (Attoh 2017:45). The present-day surge in migration by indigenes of Edo State to Europe can be traced to early migrations to Portugal, Spain and some parts of the south of Italy in contemporary Mediterranean Europe. As early as 1485, the Portuguese t'ader, D'Aveiro established trade ties with Beninese royalty in Ugwuto, Edo State, resulting in Beninese chiefs going on travel missions to Portugal as Beninese trade ambassadors. Given this early trade, travel and diplomatic contacts, the regular and current upsurge in the migratory patterns of the Bini people to present-day Europe can be historically explained within the contextual light of these early historical and diplomatic journeys (Kirwin & Anderson 2018:1). The context of migration in Edo State is such that ethnographic research shows that many families in Edo State are financially supported by a son or daughter (migrant) living in Europe, the United States, Australia or any other part of the world. Edo state abounds with these migrant sons and daughters who are somewhat considered the most relevant and important group to the parents and community, given the number of remittances regularly sent home (Kastner 2010:19). Much of the migration from Edo State is linked to gender and youth migration, with young, mostly uneducated women between the ages of 15 and 35, moving beyond their traditional and domestic roles of housewives. These young women move to more important family roles of generating household income and are enabled to send in remittances as contributors to the total family income (Adeniran 2020:231, Kipgen & Panda 2020:302, Williams 2010:385). The youth and gender migration bulge can be explained by the propensity to migrate decreasing with age. Additionally, the propensity to migrate increases proportionately to the level of educational attainment. For the elderly ones well advanced in age, the psychological, cultural, political and socioeconomic cost of migration is more difficult and higher to bear, which decreases the propensity for elderly migration (Amrevurayire & Ojeh 2016:42). The summary and overview of the literature and research on migration in Edo State are such that inadequate, unimproved opportunities for living and livelihood, widened and heightened unemployment leads to impoverishment. This in addition to inadequate educational or vocational skills is an impetus for the high sort

of trend in migration witnessed around Edo State. Some migration research reveals that migrants from Edo State make such a move when they perceive that their current lives are not fulfilling; accordingly, they move on to avoid being humiliated and ridiculed by their peers, community, family members, colleagues and members of their society. Other research suggests that adequate skill sets are needed for many potential, migrating, returnee or reintegrating migrants to become economically and financially self-sustaining and self-reliant, thereby reducing the desire and propensity to (re)migrate to foreign economic centres, making them more relevant contributors to their home economies. One of the activities carried out by the European Union and the International Organisation for migration joint venture operations on migration in Edo State is to create empowerment opportunity clusters and capacity-building skills through small and medium-sized business centres for returnees and potential migrants. This skill acquisition programme includes many industrial applications such as agricultural and food training, innovation and technology hubs, entertainment and film training, catering and hospitality, fashion design and education sectors (through adult education, continuous education and life-long learning centres) (Iyamu & Okoye 2020:239). In unfortunate cases of migration, some migrants from Edo State are often lured into sworn-oathed, spiritual transnational networks that claim to help facilitate migration journeys, into imaginary conjectures of migration which never really materialise or crystallise. These set of potential migrants are sometimes trafficked to sex and drug networks or other illegal and undesirable situations (Olufade 2019:17).

### **2.34 Causal and contextual factors influencing migration from Edo State**

Generally, migration research reveals that migration decisions are influenced by access to relevant migration information, historical colonial links, availability of (legal or illegal) migration networks and the strength of the (national or international) migration policy system and framework. Furthermore, the perception of a higher standard of living conditions and better quality of life in the transit or destination nation influences and helps to determine the place of migration and the time to migrate. The process of deciding to migrate and the choice of destination nation is, however, a somewhat complex and un-simple process involving individual, cultural, social, political, economic and financial factors (Kuschminder *et al.* 2015:13). Migration is sometimes reinforced in literature as a socio-culturally prestigious

undertaking, a sort of rite of passage that is necessary to assess the circles of relevant, successful and important people to be reckoned with in society and recognised within the megacommunity (Sow *et al.* 2014:379).

In the Nigerian context, after obtaining independence from Great Britain in 1960, the country was governed for decades by the autocratic dictatorship of the military system which was enmeshed in allegations of corruption, financial misgovernance and misappropriation, and unaccountability in economic and political governance. As is the case of many other African countries, the era of the Structural Adjustment Programme as conditionalities for new loans and former loan restructuring, supervised by the world bank and its (Bretton Woods) institutions welcomed the era of economic austerity, massive cuts and reduction in public service works and employment. This led to the financial and economic downfall and collapse of the oil-rich nation, leading to widespread poverty and the motivational urge of the citizens to flee abroad in large numbers through social network links to seek fresh possibilities of a financially good economic and family life, standard of living and personal improvement. The push and pull theory by Ernest Ravenstein as well as Scott Shane and Venkataraman's 2000 business concept on linking the nexus of individual exploitation and discovered profitable and lucrative entrepreneurship opportunities to create economic realities discusses the moves associated with expected opportunities. Enterprising migrants make migration journeys to take advantage of the business and private opportunities unavailable in their countries of origin but available in the destination country (Alvarez & Barney 2013:154; Mberu & Mutua 2015:788; Obi-Ani & Isiani 2020:102744). Migration from the hotspot of the Edo State hub could, therefore, be seen as a survival strategy to escape impoverishment and improve the welfare and living standard of the family members by sending in regular remittances. In some cases, these remittances are sort of returns to the family members who initially sponsored the migration endeavour in the first place (Augustine & Sunday 2020:1). The stories, reports and recounted tales from a successful family member who regularly sends remittances to the family is a pull factor which pushes the youths and causes many youths in Edo State to decide to migrate, and aspire to become a sender of remittances—just like the family member who currently sends remittances to the family (Ohonba & Agbontaen-Eghafona 2019:540). The lure and pull of higher paying jobs with large differentials in



comparison to African industry comparables, the social pressures to migrate and the responsibility to care for parents and siblings are drivers of migration journeys and decisions. In addition, various large year-end family traditional and festival celebration periods are driving factors to necessitate migration from Edo State to fulfil family obligations by periodically sending remittances to the family. These compulsory festive remittances place pressure on the migrants to undergo temporary imbalances and economic inconveniences during the year-end season. The remittances have been statistically proven useful in socioeconomic development and are nearly triple the amount transferred in development aid from foreign countries to developing countries. Research on migration in Edo State reveals that about 56% of families depend on these remittances and over 70% of Edo State households depend on remittances for up to 45% of their living needs (Ndisika & Esin 2019:27; Osaretin & Eddy 2012:22). Some researchers and authors contend that migration in the epicentre of Edo State (whether legal or illegal) should not be seen in a negative light but rather that better migration management measures should be implemented to prevent illegal migration. Many of the migration journeys from Edo State are joint family decisions, the journeys are supported, decided on and funded by the family. These are similar to a family investment towards the advancement of the migrant and the family, from which returns are expected in the form of regular remittances as an economic and financial lifeline for the families of these migrants. Thus, migration research suggests that in terms of nomenclature, most migrations should not be viewed as problematic but rather as a youth, economic or labour-related migration to improve personal, family and community members' lives (Howard & Morganti 2014:105; Moyo *et al.* 2021:20).

### **2.35 Challenges of implementing a beneficial and symmetrical migration management policy in Edo State**

In the first chapter of this research study, the problem statement and the aims and objectives of this research were explicated. The problem of asymmetry and the unbeneficial nature in the implementation of the current migration management frameworks, pacts, agreements, protocols and systems for the migrant from the sending nation, with more benefit to the destination nation and her citizens. The development and implementation of more humanitarian migration management

frameworks have been proffered as a panacea for the challenges highlighted and are explained in the following paragraphs (Plambech 2015:2). Many variables and attributes can be linked with beneficial migration management for all the actors involved within the migration chain. The socioeconomic vulnerability, cultural marginalization and stigmatization associated with (returned) migrants, along with the social status, social capital and community pride associated with migrating are important features to be considered when designing and implementing a migration framework to address the challenges with migration management frameworks. Furthermore, the socioeconomic costs of the failure of a migration (family) venture is a salient moral, individual, cultural and personality consideration which, if not considered in migration management will negatively influence the creation, design and positive implementation of a beneficial migration management framework for migrants and sending nations (Paasche *et al.* 2018:49).

The challenging task of designing and implementing a collaborative, inclusive and integrative migration management system (in which public trust and confidence in migration policies are achieved) is a complex and arduous undertaking which requires innovative learning and engagement of all the migration policymakers. The role of proper information and the use of communication technology tools along with refugee management cannot be decoupled from proper and beneficial migration management (Malinowski 2019:29; Papademetriou *et al.* 2017:2; Scheel & Rattfisch 2014:938).

In the particular case of Edo State , Nigeria, migration management challenges pertain to governance short-term measures aimed at fixing the effects, impacts and outcomes of migration, but which do not provide long-term approaches that address the underlying and root causes of migration. This means that effective migration management must aim at broad developmental challenges and approaches which prevent migration in the first place by fixing and providing the infrastructural deficits which serve as an attraction for the migrants to the destination country. These include a safe environment conducive to working and better, more attractive and competitive remuneration as well as sufficient, adequate and sustainable retirement benefit incentives to impact and permanently reduce the number of potential migrants planning on leaving the city and country in general (Olorunfemi *et al.*

2020:110). These infrastructures (physical or otherwise) include educational, health, water, sanitation/ waste management and industrial facilities with better employment opportunities. The establishment of these facilities within the city precinct serves as a catalyst to trigger progressive, integrative, socioeconomical, technological, political and ethnic-cultural development, rapid urbanisation or peri-urbanisation, which ultimately reduces the propensity and urge for mass migrations (Idowu 2013:90). These interventions and solutions should be aimed at grassroots infrastructural and economic development that address the specific needs of potential migrants on the fringes of rural areas (Olajuyigbe 2016:111). In dealing with migration dialogues, forums and discussions, government authorities have adopted a soft, understanding and cooperative approach rather than that of provocative confrontation in dealing with the actors within the migration agency value chain and network for both the sending and the receiving country of migration. Irrespective of this soft approach to managing migration, with the corresponding use of agreements and various memoranda of understanding to manage migration, migration management is yet to achieve the objectives of migration governance in Edo State and Nigeria as a whole. The malfunction of local migration management legislation and governance arrangements can be traced to a superficial migration policy and reactive instead of preventive monitoring along with inefficient and ineffective migration education and awareness, and migration management that is not future-oriented (Tabi & Ndum 2020:304). The legacies of the colonial period along with cultural or state dynamics may not be inexcusable when studying the challenges of conceptualizing developmental or nationalistically oriented migration in Edo State. Furthermore, In the Nigerian context to which Edo State belongs, after obtaining independence from Great Britain in 1960, the country was governed for decades by the autocratic dictatorship of the military system which was enmeshed in allegations of corruption, financial misgovernance, misappropriation, and unaccountability in economic and political governance.

***The Hollifield 2004 migration state concept and model*** (developed for Europe and North America) assumes that where states have robust and basic, formal and legal policy-making capacities, with few informal structures, then the state can formulate, adopt and implement relevant and robust migration policies. The state migration concept could be extrapolated and extended to regions in the global south

beyond the borders of the global north for which it was initially developed when approaching issues and studies on migration, transnational mobility, citizenship rights, refugee and integration, security measures, culture and identity. Given this underlying assumption, in the context of migration management and nation-building, the strength of migration legislation is hinged on the strength of the state structures along with her legal apparatus and framework. Hence, fragile states with weak judicial sovereignty might not be able to sustain the rigidity of migration management and policy formulation, legislation and implementation (Adamson & Tsourapas 2020:854).

### **2.36 Similarities and differences between the context of migration in Edo State, Nigeria and the African context**

Most megacities in Africa have a common ontology, typology, context and operational guidelines which are comparable to megacities in the Asian context. Many African cultures are more similar than dissimilar regarding fashion and dressing, marriage and family values and beliefs on religious worship and ancestry. The drivers of migration are similarly aligned and understood in these regions, with many of these economies experiencing economic and technological transformation beginning from agrarian subsistence to manufacturing, special economic and export-oriented, industrial, machine-based processing economy (Seto 2011:S94). Migrants represent a good demographic proportion of many (sub-Saharan) African cities, up to about 40 percent in some metropolitan and African megacities. This contextual demography of migration has helped to change the structure of many African and Asian cities, in some cases reversing or stopping the trend of regular rural-urban migration, urbanisation and peri-urbanisation, rather to become an influx of transnational, international migration (Black 2018:111). Research shows that with much of African migration, when many political, cultural, identity and social similarities exist between the migrant's originating nation and the destination nation, then the destination nation are more hostile and possibly excludes such communities of migrants from cultural integration and social assimilation. This means that when these similarities include such migrants in cultural, economic or indigenous benefits, they are considered a threat that might erase or dilute the distinctive features of the destination country's culture. This could manifest in the destination nation's citizens becoming agitated, and trusting and cooperating less with the migrants. The status

and identities of such migrants are thus constructive, defined by cultural institutions, context-based, fragile, flexible and porous. The instances described explain the everyday life of most African migrants and are the origins of Afrophobia, xenophobia and ethnophobia (Adida 2011:1370; Isike & Isike 2012:95). In terms of the composition of the migration management actors and the operational structure of the framework, many African based migration management protocols are similar. The actors mostly include governmental organisations, religious institutions, non-governmental agencies and humanitarian organisations. As with Nigeria and Edo State, most African countries adopt a reactive and short-term instead of a proactive and futuristic perspective with an enduring approach to migration and migration management (Eweka & Olusegun 2016:202). However, despite many similarities between migration management in Edo State, Nigeria and the entire Africa, there are some differences between these contexts. These differences exist in the extent of the interference, involvement and number of personal, community, local, international, non-governmental or governmental initiatives in which either Edo State in Nigeria or Africa participate in migration management matters, either actively or passively through observation, obligation or documenting. These regions are also dissimilar, with different degrees of preparation, seriousness, firmness and formality associated with migration policy formulation, agreements, operational guidelines, communication, implementation, monitoring and evaluation linked to migration management. For much of the migration which takes place in Edo State, a voluntary choice to embark on such a journey is made by migrants and they are continually compelled by intangible economic forces that pull them away from their home towns towards a destination nation. Many other cases of migration in Africa and other parts of Nigeria might be forced, involving compulsory flight from economic difficulty, religious matters or political persecution in their home countries. In some cases in Nigeria, forced migration, displacement and resettlement have been prevalent recently because of insecurity and violence inherent to political conflicts, ethno-religious war and the deadly terrorist group Boko-Haram's (forbidding western but favouring Arabic education) insurgency into the north-eastern part of Nigeria since 2009 and spreading to neighbouring west African nations like the Lake Chad basin area, the Republic of Niger and Cameroon (Doevenspeck 2011:e50; Mukhtar *et al.* 2018:51). Like the situation in Edo State, other places in (west) Africa have a prevalence of child and adolescent labour trafficking for work in various African

(limestone or other minerals) quarries or gold mines. However, sex trafficking seems more prevalent and pronounced in Edo State (Howard 2014:125).

### **2.37 Conclusion**

This chapter focused on (re)conceptualising and (re)contextualising migration and migration management (frameworks) within the disciplinary domain of public administration and public policy. Accordingly, this chapter surveyed and explored the processes, functions, development and broad theories in public administration and public policy in depth. The chapter laid a fitting and robust foundation for comparative global and continental migration management frameworks to be explored and analysed in the subsequent chapter. Additionally, the chapter set the stage for understanding the in-depth data collection and data analysis process of the rest of the research. Ultimately, this chapter assisted in understanding the process of designing and constructing a migration management framework suitable for and beneficial to Nigerian migrants.

Additionally, the chapter analysed various theories and laws of migration, borders and migration management. It reviewed and analysed current and contemporary trends in relation to global, continental, and country best practices for designing and constructing migration management frameworks, treaties, protocols and agreements globally as well as by continent and for the country Nigeria. Furthermore, deep lessons have been drawn from the review of these migration theories, frameworks, and practices. Lastly, the five conceptual and theoretical frameworks underpinning this study have been explored, outlined and connected to their relevance in migration management discourses, along with a theoretical statement on each of these theories. These conceptual theories which underlie the proposed construction and design of the migration management framework in the subsequent chapters are social network theory, basic human needs theory, state fragility theory, functional theory of human values and social equity theory.

In relation to Edo State, although, Nigeria is a federation with six geo-political zones, (viz North-Central, North-East, North-West, South-South, South-West, South-East), the peculiarity of migration from Edo state necessitated that the constituents of the Edo state case management committee on migration which was formed and

operates in partnership with the IOM means that the members reflect the inherent characteristics that will ensure that the framework to be designed from the data gotten from the participants are inclusive of what migration should be in Nigeria. Therefore in relation to Edo State, this chapter strove to understand and explore the historical culture and geographical terrain of Edo State. The Chapter investigated the context of migration in Edo State within the context of migration in Nigeria and sub-Saharan Africa in depth. Thereafter, considering the challenges of migration management in Edo State, Nigeria and Africa and explaining the similarities and differences between migration governance and management within and between these local, national and continental contexts. The chapter highlighted that in these contexts, migration governance foundations are legitimately coordinated, consolidated, accounted for, governed and controlled jointly at a global level—to some degree—by the International Organisation for Migration (IOM) and the United Nations Refugee Agency (UNHCR) (Ansems de Vries *et al.* 2016:7; de Vries & Guild 2019:2164; Moretti 2021:47).

The study and review indicates that the migration situation in Edo state may, to the extent of some regular similarities, be compared to the Nigerian and African migration and possibly be inferred to Asian migration. These similarities (or in some cases differences) exist in the commonalities or disparities in migration governance and management language spoken. These languages could be those of human rights (violations and violence), migrant exclusion, co-production of migration management, migrant securitisation and/or solidarity. The migration language extends to migrant inclusion, state fragility, formality and informality, functional prerequisite(s), human need(s), social equity and equality, common functional human value(s), social networking, family, ethnic and cultural values.

In summary, whether in Edo State or other national, continental or global places, migration management is aimed at redefining the coercive nature of migration discourses to ensure that migrants, whether in formal or informal destinations, places and spaces are accepted. This study reinforces that migrants are viewed, not with the mentality of a migrant crisis, vulnerability and threat, but with human dignity as co-creators and co-producers of lively, living communities.

|



## CHAPTER THREE: RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

### 3. Introduction

This is the methodology chapter of this thesis which had the objective of outlining the methods and techniques used to gather and analyse data which answered the research questions. It specifies in relation to data, what was done, how it was done, why it was done, when it was done, where it was done, along with the ethical perspectives and considerations. A qualitative research methodology, with a thematic analysis approach which involved in-depth interviews and multiple focus group discussions was employed in the methodology portion of this thesis.

#### 3.1 Approach/method and design

Abramo and D'Angelo (2014:1131) consider research a knowledge-production function and process in which tangible, intangible, scientific, social and human inputs and information are employed to create tangible and intangible outcomes. These outcomes could be in the form of new tacit knowledge. Luton (2015:12) patented inventions and innovations, research publications or a repository of new explicit and accumulated knowledge (Fallon 2016:4). This process of knowledge production involves careful, systematic, rigorous and logical intelligence (Berger 2018:19) to produce reliable and valid information. A good research design during the process of research and science production is a major step in a good doctoral thesis that will adequately answer the research question(s). Research endeavours aim to produce valid, reliable and unbiased information on a phenomenon of interest and could either follow a qualitative or quantitative approach. The qualitative and quantitative paradigm within research has divergent types of norms, logic, traditions, cultures, practices and procedures (Goertz & Mahoney 2012:7). In quantitative research, the researcher tries to use established laws, theories and principles to deductively generalise and gain new knowledge beyond the studied sample (Luton 2015:9). Qualitative research deductively follows a top-to-bottom approach to validate a theory, through content analysis (examining and analysing artefacts); primary data from people through surveys, experiments, or observations; and secondary data collection methods from databases and archives (Fallon 2016:3).

In qualitative research, the researcher conducts a planned subjective, uncontrolled, non-judgemental investigation in a natural, observed setting and the specific environment of everyday living. Qualitative research involves the exploration of deeper, implicit, implied meanings, attitudes, behaviours, individual differences, verbal and non-verbal language to create insightful themes, categories and concepts to ultimately develop theory. Qualitative research could use narratives, phenomenology, grounded theory, ethnography and case study methodology. When a researcher intends to understand and explore multiple perspectives within a specific boundary in a system or specific contextual environment (Luton 2015:10), the case study methodology of qualitative research can be employed. Case study research uses interviews, documents, observations, reports or physical artefacts to collect data after which thematic analysis could be undertaken from single or multiple cross-case analyses. The ethnographic method of qualitative research tries to understand behaviours, attitudes, cultures and patterns of a group in their natural settings, while grounded theory works inductively to create theory from interviews with the participants and the researcher's observations. By using narratives, a researcher provides an account through biographies, journals and personal diaries of the object and subject of the research. Phenomenological studies aim to understand the causal mechanism(s) of an experience severing the person who is experiencing the occurrence from the experience (Kruth 2015:220).

This research study used a social-constructivist grounded theory methodology of analysis and a case study design. Harrison *et al.* (2017:1) provide a satisfactory historical account of the evolution of case study methodology in ethnographical studies. Case studies have been used since the 19<sup>th</sup> century to study personal cultural experiences and the meanings associated with the sociological, anthropological, historical and psychological sciences. Gagnon (2010:1) explains that case study methods in the qualitative research approach provide useful and holistic methods for understanding, observing and analysing particularly complex concepts and phenomena in human and social systems that are useful for the generation, refinement and validation of a theory. Case studies provide a deep, historical, thickly descriptive and internally valid perspective of the phenomena under study in a real-life, natural context but could be time-consuming and sometimes un-externally valid. They are useful in causal research to understand the concept of

interest, the causes, the processes, relationships and interactions between the subjects in the phenomena of interest, the causal mechanisms and the outcomes.

Furthermore, case studies help to gain a deep understanding of perceptions, sentiments, attitudes, psychology, behaviour, actions and interactions of the actors and participants in the case or the concept being studied. Woodside (2017:6) explains that in case study research, probing questions through interviews, observations, secondary reports and artefacts could be used to understand the case study, stating further that participants give answers that align with their biases, beliefs and understanding of the case study. Case studies could be explanatory or exploratory to provide deep revelations and insights on a social phenomenon or they could be descriptive or causal to provide answers to 'how' and 'why' questions in respect of real and complex societal issues (Morgan *et al.* 2016:1061; Yin 2011:49). Cases must be well-defined, focused and bounded, using multiple methods of interviews, focus groups, observations, documents and artefacts to triangulate data and methods for accurate, reliable and valid research results (Harrison *et al.* 2017:2). To ensure validity and increased generalisations from the use of a case study design, Yin (2013:321) suggests the triangulation of data, theory, analysis and research methods as well as the use of logic models which create an indication of the causal mechanisms between cause and outcome, these typological models are then compared to the empirical findings after the research.

In the use of grounded theory methodology, the aim is to develop theory inductively and systematically from data obtained in the field (Butler *et al.* 2018:562). Tummers and Karsten (2012:67) discuss the lessons to learn from the grounded theory methodology in Public Administration, tracing the origins of grounded theory to the ground-breaking and revolutionary work of Barney Glaser and Anselm Strauss in 1967 due to the overt dominance of quantitative research methods and positivist philosophy. To propound real theories that are grounded in data, their strategy was to develop a systematic and empirical process for developing patterns, themes, codes, categories, concepts and an undetermined, explanatory theory from real qualitative data. In the use of grounded theory, existing literature and prior theory are used cautiously; instead, new theory is derived from data. Flick (2019:744) discusses a version of grounded theory developed by Kathy Charmaz in 2000 (Priya 2019:392

in Bryant & Charmaz 2019) which is constructivist, realist, pragmatic, interpretivist, self-refined, self-reflective and self-conscious. In constructivist grounded theory, a humanistic approach is given to grounded theory as systematic meaning is given to language, priorities, individual positioning, participant's ontology, experiences, personal standpoints, culture, social-political context, silence, peculiar situations, history, background, perspectives and values in data collection and analysis. Constructivist grounded theory aims to give a voice to voiceless research participants to ensure that the researcher and the participants are co-creators of the theoretical outcome of the research. When using grounded theory in doctoral research, quality and rigour must be ensured by exploring the potent power of grounded theory. This is achieved by giving meaning to processes, actions, interactions, events and tacit or explicit assumptions to confer mastery and control over the research processes on the researcher (Charmaz 2012:3).

### **3.2 Justification for the choice of the case study**

For this research, Edo State in the southernmost Niger-Delta region, part of Nigeria, a West-African nation, was the case study conducted to analyse the subject of Migration and Migration Management in Nigeria.

Plambech (2017:134; 2014:388) highlights the seeming derogatory prominence of Edo State as a Nigerian hotspot and a departure hub in the multiple economics and governance network of migration relating to migrant facilitation, migrant deportation, migrant rescue, illegal migration networks, issues around the dependence of parents on migrants for remittances, sex trafficking and human trafficking. In conversations on international migration relating to return migration, assisted voluntary return, desert and Mediterranean migration, and humanitarian efforts at reintegration, Edo State is the preeminent Nigerian deportation destination and departure point for migrants.

Ohonba and Agbontaen-Eghafona (2019:531) and Osezua (2011:4277) also report in research on transnational remittances and trafficking that Edo state has an endemic and alarming rate of women trafficking for transnational, transborder mobility and prostitution due to the prevailing poverty and unemployment in that

area. Given the preponderance of literature on Edo State as a migration hotspot with all the constituent and contextual factors of migration governance, this location was a good research site for investigating Nigerian migration governance and possibly some lessons could be learnt for African and global migration governance.

In scholarly conversations about migrating responsibly within systematic survey of migration literature, many social interventions have been researched and put in place to change migration policy and programmes in Nigeria, but prevalent in Edo state. These interventions include domestic and international interventions to ensure responsible migration by increasing grassroots family funding and political engagement, training of individuals to become appropriate business and skilled professionals, speaking against public corruption, to ensure political will in the welfare of the citizens (Agwu *et al* 2020:733).



**Figure 3.1: Map of Nigeria showing Edo state in red**

**Source::** Aigbokhan et al, 2020:117.

### **3.3 Population and sampling**

Rahi (2017:3) proposes a moderate explanation of a research population, meaning all the people whom the researcher is interested in studying, while the research sample is part of the population which is selected for investigation and analysis. Elfil and Negida (2017:1) further explain by describing a population as either a *target*

*population*, referring to the total of/all subjects of interest or a *sample population*, which is the part of the target population that is practicable to deal with in the research and which is representative of the whole population.

Given the peculiarity of the dependent and independent variables in this research, the experience, ability and capability of the research participants determined the choice of participants in the population and locus of the study. Some of these influential participants and actors were classified as high-level key informants and middle- or low-level actors. These categories and simple rankings determined the extent of the information on migration and migration governance available for each category and group. The choice of the participants was made using a purposive theoretical sampling approach (Rowley 2012:264) and a social-constructivist grounded theory. Butler *et al.* (2018:562) describe theoretical sampling as purposive and how participants are chosen based on their expert knowledge to answer research questions and help refine emerging relationships, properties, categories, concepts and themes from the research aimed at developing a theory.

At the commencement of the process of developing and constructing a policy engaging and appropriate for a Nigerian migration management framework, the following actors and participants were involved in the data collection process:

### **3.4 Policy actors and data collection participants**

The members of the focus group discussions and the interviewees were from the organisations listed below: NGOs, government ministries and departments and other migration agencies.

- *Edo State Task Force against Human Trafficking and Irregular Migration (ETAHT)*
- *The National Agency for the Prohibition of Trafficking in Persons (NAPTIP)*
- *Industrial Training Fund (ITF)*
- *National Directorate of Employment (NDE)*
- *Small and Medium Enterprises Development Agency of Nigeria (SMEDAN)*
- *Corporate Affairs Commission (CAC)*

- *Ministry of Justice*
- *Ministry of Women Affairs and Social Development*
- *Ministry of Youth, Social and Special Duties*
- *Ministry of Communication and Orientation*
- *Ministry of Wealth Creation, Cooperatives and Employment.*
- *Agricultural Development Program*
- *Ministry of Agriculture and Natural Resources*
- *Society for the Empowerment of Young Persons (SEYP)*
- *Fullness of Life Counselling and Development Initiative (FULL LIFE)*
- *Idia Renaissance*
- *Name Foundation*
- *Patriotic Citizens Initiative - PCI*
- *Committee for the Support of Dignity of Women (COSUDOW)*
- *The United Nations Migration Agency (IOM)*
- *Federal Airports Authority of Nigeria*
- *The Nigerian Police*
- *The Nigerian Immigration Service*
- *The National Commission for Refugees, Migrants, and Internally Displaced Persons. (NCRMIDP)*
- *National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA)*
- *The Ministry of Foreign affairs*
- *Migration Legal Hub Coordinator*
- *Office of the National Security Adviser.*
- *Ministry of Health*
- *Moderator/Researcher, University of Pretoria, South Africa.*
- *Go-Getters Initiative*
- *Migration Matters Initiative*
- *United Returnees Foundation*
- *Greater Returnees Foundation*
- *Federal Ministry of Labour and Employment*
- *Migration Resource Centre coordinator*
- *Reintegration Committee, Edo State*

### **3.5 Instruments for data collection**

The data collection process in this research employed the use of primary and secondary means of data collection, with archival records, public migration governance documents, personal in-depth interviews, focus group discussion and a continuous in-depth literature review. The secondary sources were literature desk-based methods which included the use of migration-related documents, journal articles, newspaper or magazine journals and articles which were assessed from the e-library and physically at the university library. The use of these secondary materials helped to validate and triangulate the reliability of primary data which were obtained on the field at the locus of this research.

#### **3.5.1 Interviews**

Interviews are easy, receptive, adaptive, personal, fact-finding and face-to-face exchanges of information about facts, opinions, values, insights, processes, predictions, experiences, attitudes, behaviours, understandings or beliefs between persons or groups of persons. Interviews are useful research instruments to answer the research question(s) and fulfil the research objective(s). They could be structured similarly to questionnaires, could be semi-structured in design or unstructured, which are more survey-like, helping to generate new and interesting revelations and findings to clarify or obtain more information about the subject matter of research. After the initial interviews, more clarity and extra information could be obtained by a snowballing approach where the initial interviewees are made to lead the researcher to other individuals who possess similar or deeper information other than the initial interviewee. The language used in conducting interviews should be clear, with a good approach, rapport, and engagement by the researcher with the interviewee, and with less technical or academic jargon. After getting familiar with the interview transcripts, the transcripts should be organised, classified, coded, analysed and interpreted by the researcher (Rowley 2012:260). Successful interviews occur when the researcher is mindful of the physical environment, tranquillity, and comfort where the interview takes place, along with the privacy of the interviewee (King et al. 2018:72).

For this research, face to face, semi-structured interviews were conducted with the members of the case management committee on migration, potential and returnee



migrants and representatives of NGOs involved in the migration process. The time phase for each interview was about 40 minutes with 35 questions contained in the interview schedule. However, since the interview guide was a general guide for all the interviewees, any questions which was not relevant to that particular interviewee was skipped and specific questions relevant to such player, whether NGO or committee member or migrants was asked. Furthermore, although the interview sessions had a prepared and structured interview guide, the process of interviewing was semi-structured to allow for other questions, explanations or insight which the interviewee explained to be captured and featured in the research findings. The interview guide is contained in the appendix attached after the thesis document.

### **3.5.2 Focus group discussions**

Conversations are important in the discourse of participatory research in the social sciences. Focus groups are specific and the researcher moderated conversations with a group of experts to discuss a particular topic of interest in order to gain knowledge from the insights, feelings, dynamics, perceptions, beliefs and experiences of the experts in that group. The choice of participants in the small group of about six to 12 in the focused group is selective and purposive since the research targeted those who could provide extensive information to help answer the research questions. A focus group could involve a single group or multiple groups where one group debates for the topic of interest and the other group debates against the topic. In recent times, with the advent of the fourth industrial revolution and fast video conferencing technologies, focus groups could also be conducted online. It is important to segregate group and collective views from individual views or biases in a focused group, even when an individual has an outlying view of the subject, so as not to manipulate data analysis (Nyumba *et al.* 2018:21). Moser and Korstjens (2018:12) provide guidance on conducting focus group discussions as question-based methods for data collection from a group of people on their thoughts and feelings relating to the subject matter under research. There is open interaction between the group members in the focus group discussion since members usually have similar professional characteristics, training, and experiences which are valuable to the deliberations and discussions in the group.

Focus group discussions are a form of group interviews with several participants with an emphasis on questioning about a particular, narrowly defined topic for strategic analysis. The Interviewees are selected because they are known to have been involved in that situation of research and are asked about their involvement in a rather unstructured way. In a focus group, the researcher develops an understanding of the reasons behind their feelings and studies how individuals collectively make sense of phenomena and construct meanings around them. Moreover, participants can highlight issues about a topic that they find important or significant, often arguing and challenging each other's views. The process of arguing improves the likelihood of the researcher ending up with more realistic accounts of people's opinions because they are forced to think about and possibly revise their views. Generally, focus groups offer a way of systematically acquiring qualitative data on specific topics from an expert group, who may be unknown to each other or naturally known groupings, while the researcher moderates the discussions, records, and transcribes their views, taking into cognisance who says what and how they say it. He moderates and transcribes the opinions of opinion leaders and prominent or dominant individuals in the group. The moderator chooses these individuals of various gender, age groups, cultures, ethical backgrounds/views, political ideologies, occupations, experiences, education and perspectives. He is actively involved in the group and poses general, open-ended questions to guide group discussions based on his potential interest and research questions. Where necessary, the researcher who is usually the moderator re-focuses the attention of the participants from distractions and sets the ground rules for maintaining order in the group.

The process of conducting focus groups involves a careful entry and manoeuvring of the research field process to obtain rich information from the participants in the face of bureaucratic structures of government departments and organisations. In this research, I was able to navigate these processes by working with the IOM leadership in Africa who linked me with the Nigerian IOM office who then helped to gather all the relevant individuals I needed to contact. The letter of introduction from the faculty, ethical clearance certificate, interview schedule and focus group questions were all required from the IOM office in Africa (Ethiopia) and Nigeria which made the process somewhat seamless. The IOM office in Africa undertakes migration related projects in African countries, Nigeria inclusive, and are linked to the global IOM

office. They seemed excited about my thesis and gave me the necessary help and contacts needed.

In this research, the focus group discussions were conducted in the form of brief presentations of the overarching goal of the research project and each of the research questions by the researcher. After presenting each of the research questions, there was a set of questions for the participants to discuss and each participant was allowed to freely share their opinions with the flexibility to agree or present alternative opinions. The experts in the focus group were gathered based on their interests and experience of the topic, their knowledge of the central issues of the research and having an active role in and a broad understanding of the research focus. The members (involving academia, think tanks, migration policymakers, migrants and relevant NGOs) of the focus group comprised the 36 members of the Edo State case management committee on migration along with prospective and returnee migrants and representatives of NGOs involved in migration and return management. The Edo State Migration Case Management Committee is an implementing partner of the International Organisation for Migration. The sessions additionally included the local representatives of the International Organisation for Migration and other non-governmental organisations involved in the value chain of migration and migration return affairs.

Five sessions of focus group meetings and individual in-depth interview sessions were held to obtain migration and accompanying data and information from the interviewees between September 2021 and March 2022. Both the interview and the focus group sessions were held at the Federal Secretariat offices of the Ministry of Labour and Employment offices in Edo State, Nigeria. After the initial briefing of the group members on the purpose of the research, the research questions, focus and problem statement, the researcher/moderator posed the following questions to the focus group members; the responses were transcribed, coded and analysed from which the results and recommendations of this research were drawn.

### **3.6 Literature review**

A literature review involves the broad understanding and interpretation of all sources and resources in respect of the present research and subject matter. This extends to a critical evaluation of the present theories, former findings, present schools of thought, debates, arguments and their interpretations; methodological, epistemological and ontological assumptions of present research and the key issues in previous research. In the literature review of journal articles, reports, conference proceedings and other theses using the analytic skills of paraphrasing, there is a categorical synthetic and critical evaluation of the existing state of research in respect of the research problem. The intention is not to simply undertake a review of the present state of the art of research, but to differentiate and justify the present research work from other previous research after a careful analysis of the present research. After the review, a researcher should integrate, intellectually craft, configure and re-configure their thoughts interwoven with comparative literature using cross-disciplinary and interdisciplinary skills of knowledge (Hart 2018:2). Fisch and Block (2018:103) explain literature reviews as foundations for theory development, advancement and extension. Their research offers recommendations for conducting a processed, high-quality, in-depth, structured and systematic literature review. The literature review should commence with and relate to the research topic and research question while determining an appropriate amalgamation of but not endless breadth and depth in reviewing the literature. Furthermore, the review should focus on concepts to be studied in the literature search and follow a coherent pattern that leads to a good conclusion which correctly delineates the research study.

### **3.7 Data analysis strategy**

Presenting research findings to the research community, policymakers and actors requires a strategic, structured, scholarly engagement and analytical approach that is deeper than mere emotional leanings. After obtaining data from the literature and transcribing the interviews, field notes, memos and focus group discussions, this research systematically followed an applied inductive thematic analysis strategy to present data that reflect the authentic data obtained from the research participants and the literature. Guest *et al.* (2012:10) explain that in thematic analysis, the researcher configures semantic themes based on attributes and complex meanings

of repeated keywords from the data obtained from the research participants. Implicit, tacit and explicit ideas are rigorously and iteratively developed into quotes, codes, categories, concepts and themes, which are ultimately constructed into theoretical models that align with the data. In writing out the research findings, the leading themes which could be called meta-themes, high-level themes or conceptual themes are key to theory development. These meta-themes are highly related to the research questions and objectives while the sub-themes are discussed under the broad themes hierarchically.

### **3.8 The thematic process in coding**

The general feature of thematic analysis is that early career researchers can perform a thematic analysis because such a researcher needs little knowledge of qualitative analysis methods and the method is quite simple, but should still provide rich and thick descriptions of a phenomenon as a theme. In qualitative research, thematic analysis allows the researcher the flexibility to use free discretion to make decisions on applying the research process to answering the research questions. The real personal motivations, experiences and surface meanings in a personal context are explored in this thematic analysis. In thematic analysis, there is room for novelty and personal judgement but can and is a rigorous method of qualitative analysis by fitting the research question and the theoretical assumptions or frameworks to the concept or phenomenon of studied and research on migration management in Nigeria.

#### **3.8.1 Coding**

Coding is a form of data reduction in which, during the process of coding, batches of data texts called quotations, are taken from the transcribed data, which should be large enough with contextual flesh to allow contextualisation and meaning. These codes could be focused on words or short phrases that speak to the main research question. Defining a code involves adding a comment to the code which allows you to give meaning and describe the code. The definition of the code helps you to align the code with the quotations that could fit with that code and enhances the internal research quality, rigour and trustworthiness efforts of the researcher.

### 3.8.2 Theoretical themes

The theoretical assumptions, epistemological and ontological assumptions as well as the purpose and process of the thematic analysis form part of the summary report of the thematic analysis results on the data analysis in this chapter. In thematic analysis, it is sufficient to explain the framework that anchors the concept, phenomenon and construct of beneficial migration management and governance.

This research undertakes a thematic analysis which is used to provide a rich description of the themes and sub-themes (code groups and codes). It provides a broad explanation of the entire dataset, similar to a summary that aligns with the analysed theme. In addition, it gives a thick description of the data set through leading themes and categories and delves down into the latent unspoken meanings.

In the thematic analysis of qualitative research, the worldview is a constructivist ontology which aims to give a rich, deep, contextual meaning to the whole dataset through the themes, to give meaning to people's experiences, social meanings and social realities.

The assumption of the epistemology is interpretivist, where deeper and broader meanings are socially created and constructed from the ideologies and social realities within the dataset. This ensures that the themes and sub-themes are detailed, rich and complex, with the knowledge of the interpretations and implications, by asking the 'what' and 'why' questions about the theme. In developing these themes and their explanations, reflexive questions were asked during the research writing phase, like What does this theme and the response mean? What are the assumptions underpinning the theme? What are the implications of the themes? What deeply rooted conditions are likely to have given rise to it? Why did the participant talk about this in this particular way? (as opposed to another way). What is the overall story the theme reveals about the research topic?'

The thematic process involves a repeated systematic pattern of working iteratively through the dataset items to identify interesting and repeated patterns in the dataset, and as many patterns as were noticed were coded.

In the process of thematic analysis, this research engaged in the process of reflexivity to continually reflect on the effect of personal bias, assumptions, personal readings, beliefs, epistemological underpinnings, ontological inclinations, theoretical commitments and research associated with the participants on the data obtained from the research as well as the analysis of the themes.

However, some critics view and describe the thematic analysis process (and qualitative research in general) as less rigorous and not trustworthy for excellent research.

In developing the themes and sub-themes, the issues below were taken into consideration.

### **Semantic themes**

Surface meanings are semantic, at a descriptive level, nothing interpretive or implicative other than the words used (*in vivo*) with no recourse to patterns, context or social construction.

### **Crucial prevalence**

Themes are not distributed by the quantity of the number of times they appeared in the dataset, but rather in the prevalence of the meaning throughout the dataset,

### **Research question linked**

Since the goal of every research is to provide answers to the research questions asked, the goal of the themes analysed was to answer and speak to the research question.

### **Inductive groundedness**

The thematic analysis reflects the groundedness in the data inductively and does not relate to this researcher's theoretical inclinations and assumptions nor the specific questions posed to the research participants.

### **Foundational and core**

The use of thematic analysis is foundational and core to understanding qualitative analysis research as most activities in qualitative research link up with some form of thematic analysis.

This study made a deliberate effort to avoid these drawbacks associated with thematic analysis:

**Thematic drawbacks: empty analysis**

The researcher comprehended the data through the descriptions and deep meanings of the datasets in the themes and sub-themes. The analysis was conducted thoroughly and speaks to the research questions.

**Thematic drawbacks: forced themes**

The study strived not to force themes that are not related to the central research question into the analysis, that do not provide rich and thick descriptions or scarcely and insignificantly interpret the transcribed datasets. The criteria for excellent research of internal consistency, coherence, rigour, credibility and reliability were achieved.

**Thematic drawbacks: *in vivo* patterns**

The researcher did not dilute the rigour and credibility of this research by taking the phenomenon/concepts in the research questions and using them as themes or sub-themes; instead, more analytical work was done to create fresh themes from the dataset and extracts of the transcribed quotations.

**Thematic drawbacks: mismatch**

The analytic themes speak about and to the data. This research analysis successfully avoided the challenge of the themes not resembling the data at all or having no association with the dataset or theoretical underpinnings in the literature.

The process of coding involved iterative analysis comprising the following actions:



**Thematic process: iterative**

The process involved the researcher actively reading and rereading the data and immersing him in the data to detect underlying patterns and meanings.

**Thematic process: coding**

The analysis process involved an ongoing and repeated coding and recoding of the themes and the sub-themes, with *ATLAS.ti* statistical software. The codes were created in relation to answering the general and specific research questions; the research objectives and dataset address these questions at a basic/fundamental and deep latent level. *ATLAS.ti 9* was employed as a tool for data analysis, given that it's a statistical software tool which aids in thematic segmentation, categorisation and annotation, with easy data transcript retrieval and searches in the process of data analysis and results writing. Additionally, *ATLAS.ti 9* provides graphic network diagram outputs and word clouds along with automatic frequencies of thematic groundedness and computes thematic densities in qualitative data analysis and processing.

**Thematic process: reporting**

Reports, memos and comments were written, providing a compelling narrative around the research questions with the data as well as examples around the defined themes.

**Thematic process: review**

In the process of concluding the thematic analysis after coding, the researcher undertook a continuous review, contemplation and rereading of the themes to ascertain if they speak to the research question. During this review process, some themes were merged, deleted and divided into sub-themes. These processes aimed to attain quality research with rigour, coherence, homogeneity, reliability and relevance as well as satisfying all the other criteria for excellent qualitative research.

**Thematic process: simple nomenclature**

The themes groups and sub-theme groups created were given a simple name with an underlying narrative commentary and definition. The essence of the themes (and sub-themes) and their narrative explanations of rich and thick descriptions are not

only to paraphrase the theme but also to explore interesting statements which define the theme and sub-theme(s) to tell a meaningful story that relates to the research question.

### **Thematic process: theme search**

After all the codes had been named and reviewed, the researcher began searching for patterns in the codes, which emerged into five themes and code groups, which were enhanced by mapping visual networks and semantic links.

### **3.8.3 Limitations and delimitations**

Although there is reliability and internal and construct validity in the use of case study methodologies to develop theory, in the use of a single case study methodology such as in this research, generalisation and external validity demand abductive reasoning and cross-disciplinary imagination to understand the varied domains of sociocultural similarities and differences (Zittoun 2017:190).

### **3.9 Conclusion**

What this chapter set out to achieve was to outline the method used to obtain and analyse data along with the rationale of the methodology followed in relation to this thesis while considering the limitations and the ethical ramifications of the method chosen to obtain and analyse data were discussed in details. The section show that the locus of this thesis is Edo state in Nigeria, in which the rationale for such choice was highlighted, and in-depth interviews along with focus groups were used to obtain data which were analysed using thematic analysis of emerging themes from the data obtained after coding.

## CHAPTER FOUR: DATA ANALYSIS, DISCUSSION, AND POLICY RECOMMENDATIONS

### 4. Introduction

The purpose of this research is to use the instrumentality of in-depth interviews and focus group discussions (FGD) as well as empirical and evidenced-based research methods to develop an Nigerian-centric and beneficial migration policy framework. Specifically, existing research literature reveals a divergence between the spirit (intent) and letter of migration frameworks (which should always be to manage, govern and control migration fairly and equitably) and the policy implementation to the mutual benefit of both the migrant (the sending society) and the receiving society.

The University of Pretoria Economic and Management Sciences Faculty Research Ethics Committee approved the study's protocol along with all the instruments employed for data collection in this study issuing the ethical clearance protocol number EMS029/21.

Although some scholars opine that focus group discussions are perception-based datasets, the focus group reports and analysis in this research were triangulated with other sets of data obtained from in-depth interviews with experts involved within the migration management framework within Edo State, other parts of Nigeria and the African continent. The research instruments were employed in answering the generic and specific research questions, in line with the research focus and demarcated problem statement which this research sought to verify and solve along with meeting the research objectives, which are all highlighted below.

#### 4.1 Summary of the problem statement

Humans have a fundamental and constitutional right to migration in pursuit of living a better life elsewhere, beyond their primary place of residence (Baluarte 2019:293; Casas-Cortes *et al.* 2015:47). Migrants experience seemingly harsh, unfair and inequitable implementation conditions with the implementation of migration policies at these migration destinations. Accordingly, the problem and solution explicated in this research are to address these discrepancies and challenges to implementing a fair, favourable, beneficial and humane Nigerian migration management framework

by constructing a bespoke migration framework for Nigeria as regards legal migrants.

Using the transcribed qualitative data sets obtained on the field from the members of the focus group and the interviewees to address these gaps, this chapter details and provides quality information needed to construct a fair, equitable and workable migration management framework for migrants from Edo State, which could then be extrapolated as externally valid to the Nigerian migrant after this research.

## **4.2 Main research question**

- *How can Nigerian migration management policies and frameworks be improved to become more migrant-centric and humane in their development and implementation processes?*

### **4.2.1 Specific research questions**

- What is the current state of migration management frameworks in Nigeria, Africa and globally?
- Why is the application of migration management frameworks asymmetrical concerning the experiences of Nigerian migrants?
- What are the global best practices for fair, orderly, predictable and explainable migration management?

## **4.3 Discussion section:**

This sections outlines in details the comments, thoughts, opinions, interviews, major findings and common ground from the focus group discussions and interviews.

### **4.3.1 Coding of the transcribed data**

In the development, design and construction of a migration management framework, the creation of theme codes groups and theme codes formed the building blocks within the network and value chain of a beneficial migration management system.

Generally, themes have a conceptual relationship and link to the overall research question, they are diverse in scope, starting at surface semantics to descriptive,

interpretative, relational and deeply latent. Latent themes are constructionist and explore underlying/underpinning ideas, assumptions and conceptualisations.

Specifically for this research, after transcribing the data, the transcriptions were input into the *ATLAS.ti 9* qualitative research software and the relevant thematic segments were selected into theme code groups of five themes and subdivided into 22 sub-themes codes from 259 quotations and codes using focus group, open, *in vivo*, axial and list coding which form the essentials of a beneficial Nigerian migration system. The results are presented using the *ATLAS.ti 9* code document tables, word cloud and network diagrams.

In this study, the dependent variable is the beneficial, migrant-centric, humane (implementation of) migration framework which is dependent on the variables (the independent variables) of the migration governance and management framework constructed, designed, created and developed in this research.

The data obtained from the fieldwork highlights a plethora of issues that sometimes concur with the information from the systematic literature review in the previous chapters; other times, the data reveal a new path of exploration towards managing migration fairly and beneficially in Nigeria, Africa and globally. In particular, the summary of the findings from the focus group respondents and in-depth interviews during the fieldwork reveals and demonstrates that the context of successes and failures regarding the management of migration is closely related to policy implementation, post-implementation and policy evaluation compared to the process of agenda setting, policy formulation, development and analysis.

The analysis in this section of the chapter represents and conveys the ideas, concerns, discussions, comments, thoughts, opinions and suggestions of the individuals who took part and participated in both the interview and focus group sessions on constructing a beneficial migration management framework in Nigeria. The transcribed reports from the relevant experts and migrants helped in answering the research questions to meet the research objectives of developing a symmetrical migration management framework which addresses the unequal and unfair treatment of Nigerian migrants in the receiving countries after exploring and

describing the challenges of implementing such orderly and symmetrical beneficial frameworks. The analysis helped the researcher, in addition to the literature, to explore global best practices regarding fair, orderly, predictable and explainable migration management to undertake and assess the current situation and state of migration management frameworks in Nigeria using the case study of Edo State.

The analysis of the transcribed data was presented around emerging themes with explanations or quotations of the respondents' perspectives in line with the research questions and the theoretical framework—to meet the research objectives. The themes and sub-themes that answer the research questions are analysed in the results section and the discussions are detailed below.

*All the interviews and focus group discussions were conducted between September 2021 and May 2022 in Edo State, Nigeria at the Federal Secretariat offices of the Ministry of Labour and Employment offices comprising the 36 members of the Edo State Migration Case Management Committee along with the International Organisation for Migration and other non-governmental organisations involved in migration affairs.*

#### **4.3.2 Thematic issues in the data findings**

The data analysis led to five emerging themes and 22 emerging sub-themes linked to these five themes on the construction and design of a beneficial migration framework for Nigerian migrants using the selected research site of Edo State. These themes are discussed below and include:

- **Theme 1** – *International Collaborations, Synergy, International Networks, strategic alliances and Linkages*
  
- **Theme 2** – *Financial Management and Reporting*
  
- **Theme 3** – *Global Best Practices of Migration Management Policy and frameworks*

- **Theme 4** – *Legal frontiers of Migration Management.*
- **Themes 5** – *Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation.*

## **THEMES AND SUB-THEMES (CODE GROUPS AND CODES)–**

### **4.3.3 - Theme 1: International collaborations, synergy, international networks, strategic alliances and linkages**

The importance of international, local and Euro-African synergy, linkages, collaborations, and coalitions proved useful and was an emerging theme from the outcome of the data analysis conducted in Edo State, Nigeria, which outcome is shown in the network Figure 4.1 below. The diagram is a graphic visualisation and pictorial outcome along with the thematic groundedness in line with the data transcript of the thematic findings. The theme was formed from the codes, sub-themes and quotations related to the research question and theoretical underpinnings. Migration policies and frameworks could be improved to become more migrant-centric and humanistic when there is synergy, collaboration, coordination and networking in its development and implementation process. The importance of collaborations, synergy and networks in migration governance was analysed as a social network and social capital measure in migration management. Migration endeavours, decisions, journeys and management are successful not in silos but as jointly coordinated decisions. One respondent explains international migration collaborations this way: *“For any of the migration agencies and actors, whether, civil society, NGOs, government migration agencies, donors, and funding agencies, along with the potential and returnee migrants, no one can and should work alone, all should work in coordinated collaboration, collective efforts in an environment of trust and confidence in each other to make migration better and more beneficial”*. This collaboration is not limited to local agencies but includes international and European agencies to which many migrants migrate. One of the interviewees named NGOs involved in the migration process in Edo State to include *“Idia Renaissance which works in partnership with the European Return Integration Network (ERIN), the International Organisation for Migration and other migration NGOs like Greater Returnees Foundation, Migration Matters Initiative, Go-Getters*

*Foundation, and United Returnees Foundation*". Lessons on successful migration could be learnt from other territories during the process of migration deliberation, evaluation, monitoring and governance. This is reinforced in the voice of a focus group participant saying that *"through collaborations, learnings from the migration development, evaluation and monitoring processes available and practised in neighbouring countries to Nigeria will be beneficial to building a good migration management framework in Nigeria"*. An interviewee, a migration official informed that *"the migration NGOs and government authorities embark on good migration strategies and pathways through awareness, outreaches, public communique and migration press releases, soft skits, books, strategic partnerships, and collaborations with other NGOs and migration agencies to make good and proper information accessible to the migrants in the cities and those living in the inter-lands"*.

Collaborations and networking proved effective when the International Organisation for Migration (IOM), in conjunction with other relevant stakeholders and actors in the federal and state agencies and the Edo State government, created the Edo State Case Management Committee on migration to tackle migration issues. During the focus group sessions, one of the frontline officials of the Case management committee provided the information that the task force and case committee on migration was created *"... to propose robust interventions for migration management resulting from the statistics of migrants from Edo state at various international border and migration hotspots and the resulting embarrassments which that attracted to Edo state, Nigeria, and Africa as a continent. This task force committee has proved effective through the network of her members to tackle issues on migration through her Migration Resource Centre, and helps in solving migration issues around the engagements of pre-migration guide processes and procedures along with migration documentation, database capturing, migrant profiling, return and re-integration. The committee is pragmatically a network of actors who aid migration governance who apart from international players at the IOM, additionally and locally include the Nigerian Police Force, the Nigerian Immigration Service, the Department of State Security, the National Agency for the Prohibition of Trafficking in Persons (NAPTIP), the Ministry of Justice, Ministry of Communication, Ministry of Gender and Social Development, Ministry of Local Government and Chieftaincy Affairs. The agencies were chosen because their works and activities are central and pivotal to migration"*



*management and governance in Nigeria. Other actors and NGOs who were absorbed into the committee were Idia Renaissance, faith-based organisations like the Catholic Women Organisation and the Islamic Faith organisation”.*

The issue of trust among network members is pivotal to the operation and effectiveness of the migration management networks. A member of the focus group within the migration value chain voiced that *“migration management collaborations, partnerships, dialogues and negotiations should be practised and experienced in an atmosphere of mutual trust and confidence with achievable expectations from each other, the sending country, and the receiving country”*. Additionally, many of the focus group members unanimously agreed that *“the development of good migration management frameworks is hinged on good and international cross border strategic partnerships, and collaborations. These collaborations, coalitions, and networks should be at the driving forefront of the representative national governments and international migration NGOs and agencies. The role of advocacy, dialogue and negotiation is important in making migration and migration management smooth, easy, and fast-tracked. These collaborations, coalitions, and networks should be at the driving forefront of the representative national governments and international migration NGOs and agencies. This along with the inclusion of the informal/rural class is beneficial to developing structurally constructed inclusive migration management frameworks which favours all the relevant actors and parties”*.

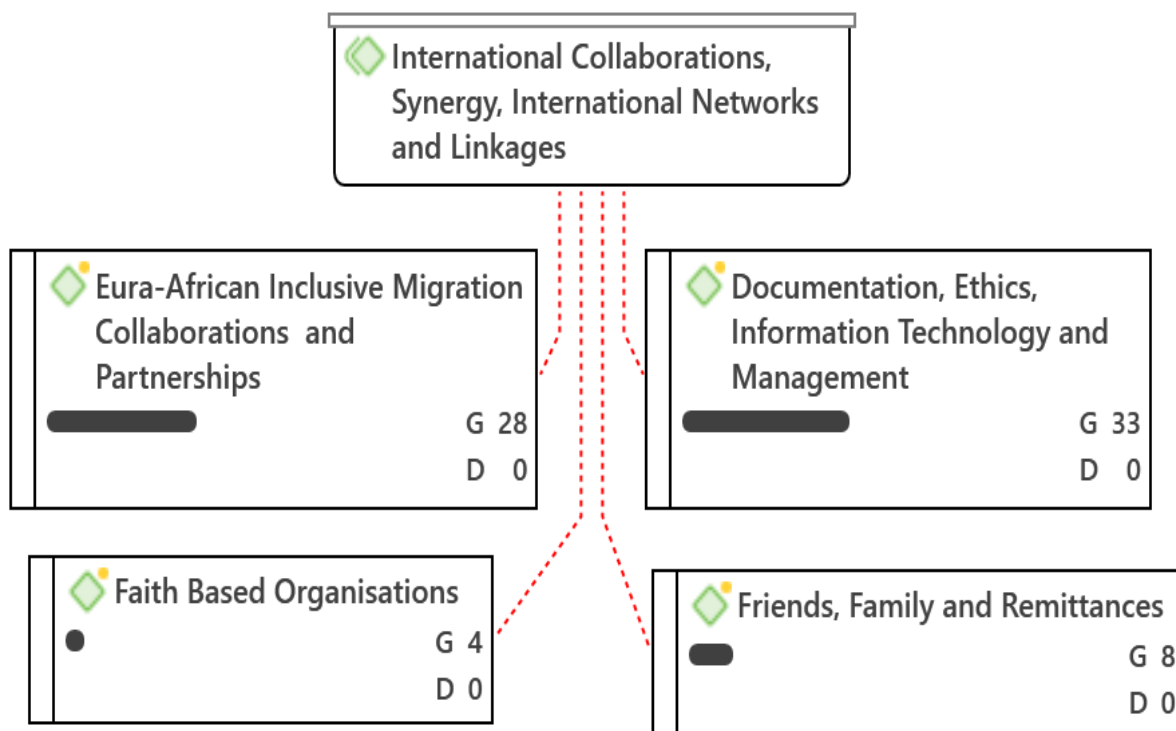
The collaborative and synergistic dimension of migration governance extends to the roles of local, religious, family and traditional authorities in migration decisions and governance. One of the interviewees, who is an official of one of the migration authorities in Nigeria, explained their pivotal place in migration governance, stating *“... friends, family, (including community chiefs, traditional rulers, royal fathers, the elders, and the members of the local community), social media, peer pressure, and the internet, are frontiers in migration decisions, and funding. These family decisions are made with expectations of returns and remittances back home, like an investment (or borrowing with expectations of interest). Sometimes these journeys are funded through a sale of a joint family property with a joint decision to recoup the funds with added returns”*.

The role of faith-based organisations in the beneficial migration value chain was stressed. One of the migrants, a returnee migrant, during the data collection process provided information about the role of faith-based organisations in helping migrants. He mentioned faith-based organisations like the Salvation Army, Catholic (Women) Associations, Christian Associations and Muslim (Islamic) Associations who, in addition to the NGOs, are useful in the practice and implementation of migration and migration management matters. He gave information about *going to a religious body to plead for financial assistance to help him survive in the receiving country and at the point of initial return*. He further stated that *“these faith-based organisations are useful in providing funds to help potential migrants who desire to migrate to search for a better life, and when these funds are provided for business use, these potential migrants are sometimes settled and stable financially and business wise and may retract the decision to migrate since they have a better life with opportunities available within the country”*.

In consonance with the social network theory and linking with the concept of social capital, social networks are unique platforms for efficiently obtaining valuable, true and structured but informal information and opportunities about everyday life and living, which are exclusive to inclusion and belonging to that network or group. In the context of migration, potential migrants can obtain ordered information about migration processes. Good migration management is hinged on proper information management, migration research, good bio-data profiling and robust database analysis. One interviewee and a focus group member shed light on information use in social networks, *“most migrations are undertaken by the migrants with wrong and incomplete information. The use of sharing successful stories of migration during migration community outreaches along with the danger stories of migration from those victims who migrated with wrong information and therefore had challenges with the process of migration resulting in a failed migration endeavour is useful and important. Additionally, some issues arise with regards to information management which behoves the migration authorities to be up to date in the use of migration and information technology tools to upgrade information about migration and migration management. The use and dissemination of correct and up-to-date information on pre-migration processes and procedures will be beneficial to good migration. This strategy is employed to inform potential migrants of the suicidal consequences*

*associated with uninformed migration, and to redirect them to the right and genuine sources of information when embarking on a migration endeavour and journey. The ethics of data management should be observed in the process of health counselling and medical support, psycho-social talk therapy, fear management and legal assistance to potential or returnee migrants”.*

This means that a beneficial and workable migration framework includes a collaborative, cooperative, comprehensive, informal, synergistic but ethical framework between the migration authorities, citizens, society and potential migrants of the country of exit and the country of migration, accompanied by a robust framework which is operated in linkage with other near states to Edo state within the country of Nigeria. The interlocutors who serve as the voices for migrants and implementers of the migration frameworks made “... *sort of diplomatic appeals through the data collection sessions to the foreign governments and foreign migration agencies to explain that most migrants make these journeys to search for a better life and not necessarily because they love to leave their original country of nationality. They solicited greater and more synergy between the country of sending and receiving to have more acceptable work requirements for migrants, given that this will help to reduce the menace of irregular migration and increase the number of regular migrants”.*



**Figure 4.1: Theme 1: International collaborations, synergy, networks, strategic alliances, and linkages**

Source: Network diagram from *ATLAS.ti 9*

#### 4.3.4 - Theme 2: Financial management and reporting

Through the process of iteration, the researcher employed the same data protocol using *ATLAS.ti 9* to analyse the data transcript, which resulted in the Theme 2 outcomes (Figure 4.2) on the financial and ethical reporting dimension to developing, constructing and designing a beneficial, migrant-centric and humane migration management framework. The second theme reveals an array of plenary issues that are responsible and useful for the theme of financial management and reporting, which is shown in the subtheme variables visualised in the network diagram in Figure 4.2 below. The network graph and pictorial diagram of Theme 2 are shown in Figure 4.2, as the need for financial management, good and ethical reporting of the monies earmarked for migration governance purposes from the network of people, migration authorities and organisations introduced in the first theme on migration collaborations and networks.

Many of the international and local NGOs, multinational enterprises or government authorities involved in collaborative efforts aimed at migration governance are donors of financial amounts to aid in migrants and migration governance expenses. These amounts are donated for business skills training and financial empowerment of potential migrants to discourage them from migrating in the first place as a panacea to cure the root causes of migration.

In the words of one of the participants interviewed on the uses of migration finance, financial management and financial reporting dimensions to migration governance, she stressed that *“funding the activities of the migration agencies along with the management of the financial activities and strengthening the process of financially reporting these activities are important parts of beneficial migration and migration management. Successful migration management encompasses financial transparency, accountability, financial governance, reduction of underground syndicate of corruption and funds mismanagement in the use of finances for business skills training, financial empowerment, along with continuous monitoring, evaluation, and post-evaluation”*. Since the outcome expected in the release and management of financial allocations to migration governance is to produce financially independent and business empowered persons (potential or returnee migrants), the performance of these financial allocations is assessed through financial management performance appraisals, ethical and integrated financial reporting, critical success factors and key performance indicators on migration governance indicators. A migration official buttresses this by explaining that *“during the process of migrant (potential or returnee) counselling, and (re)integration, the officials should be careful to check for proper documentation and (re)profiling, double counting of beneficiaries for the same with greater attention given to increase the value-added returns from the process of migrant governance, integration and return”*. Another focus group participant added that, *“the need for skills acquisition, empowerment, and sustainable business training skills in the migration endeavour is important and relevant for the potential and returnee migrants. This is stressed in that potential migrants can practice their skills, craft, and trade in the receiving country or within the shores of their country of citizenship should migration not work for them. This will make them useful to themselves, family, the community, the society and the (receiving and sending) nation at large. Most of the Migration NGOs like Idia*

*Renaissance, Migration Matters initiative, GO Getters foundation and European Return Integration Network are involved in skills acquisition and business training". Most of the funds donated for business empowerment of migrants would be successfully executed if, in another interviewees words, "the activities of these business training[s] NGOs are hinged on a clear and transparent business and financial reporting system, the NGO and government training funds correctly disbursed to the migrants and returnees, and the funds are used for the purposes outlined in the counselling and decision process either with the potential migrant or for the returnees at the return and air boarding point. There is the need to design comprehensive and robust trainings rather than short-fixes two-week business and skill training. Sustainable business opportunities, training[s] and support are not short-term fixes but rigorous and robust processes of business identification, choice, and training sufficient to ensure a sustainable business and stable, independent life thereafter, a three- to six-month training will seem to be sufficient".*

Critical success factors and key performance indicators for financial management and business empowerment will therefore involve adequate training on the total aspects of finance and business including as the interviewees outline, *"a successful and sustainable business training involves enlightenment on success in business processes, customer relationship and business management along with monitoring and re-evaluation after evaluation. Other aspects of sustainable business involve internal and external environmental scanning, feasibility studies, undertaking pre and post monitoring to check the business progress and where required more funds could be allocated to the business in line with funds available".*

The process of performance appraisal of the migration funds and management includes constant business monitoring to oversee successful and growing businesses thriving continuously and sustainably while failing businesses are strengthened and enlightened on business sustainability, structuring and (re) training. The need for the government to create a business-friendly environment was highlighted in the words of one participant, *"the local government and migration NGOs are beneficial to provide small funds assistance to the local vocational entrepreneurs so that potential migrants and returnees would experience financial and business balance within a business eased and friendly external environment. In*

*the process of a proper and complete migration integration, and reintegration, business training and empowerment skills should be aimed at developing lifelong, useful, and sustainable skills. Sometimes fellow trainees are made to compete, display, and showcase their talents and learnt business skills during the business and financial empowerment programmes”.*

However, the data obtained revealed some efforts aimed at catalysing the local economy and business environment to assist in the successful use of the finances disbursed for migration governance and migrants, for example, some of the participants and interviewees gave information on the Government of Edo state, which is “ ... continually opening the economic space to more progressive business opportunities like the establishment of Edo Innovative Hub, Edo Production Centre, Edo Technology Park, which are youth and empowerment driven initiatives to help catalyse the economy. This has helped the economic and employment indices like reduction in out of school children, job unemployment rate, and improvements in other economic value-added indices and ratings. These economic activities are helping to stem the tide of migration and address some of the root causes of migration”.

Effective and efficient use of finances meant for the progress of the implementation of migration management and governance frameworks can be reflected in the success stories of potential migrants and returnees along with returnees’ integration. Good use and correct financial reporting of the use of such funds increases the extent of increased mutual trust and confidence in the migration governance system, NGOs, implementation partners, government authorities and the funders by the potential and returnee migrants. This is expressed in the words of a participant who states that “*the trust is experienced when the donors witness a judicious use and reporting of their financial donations, and when the potential and returnee migrants rightly believe that the information and biodata received are collected and used for their benefits and advantage rather than for any scandalous or negative initiative”.*

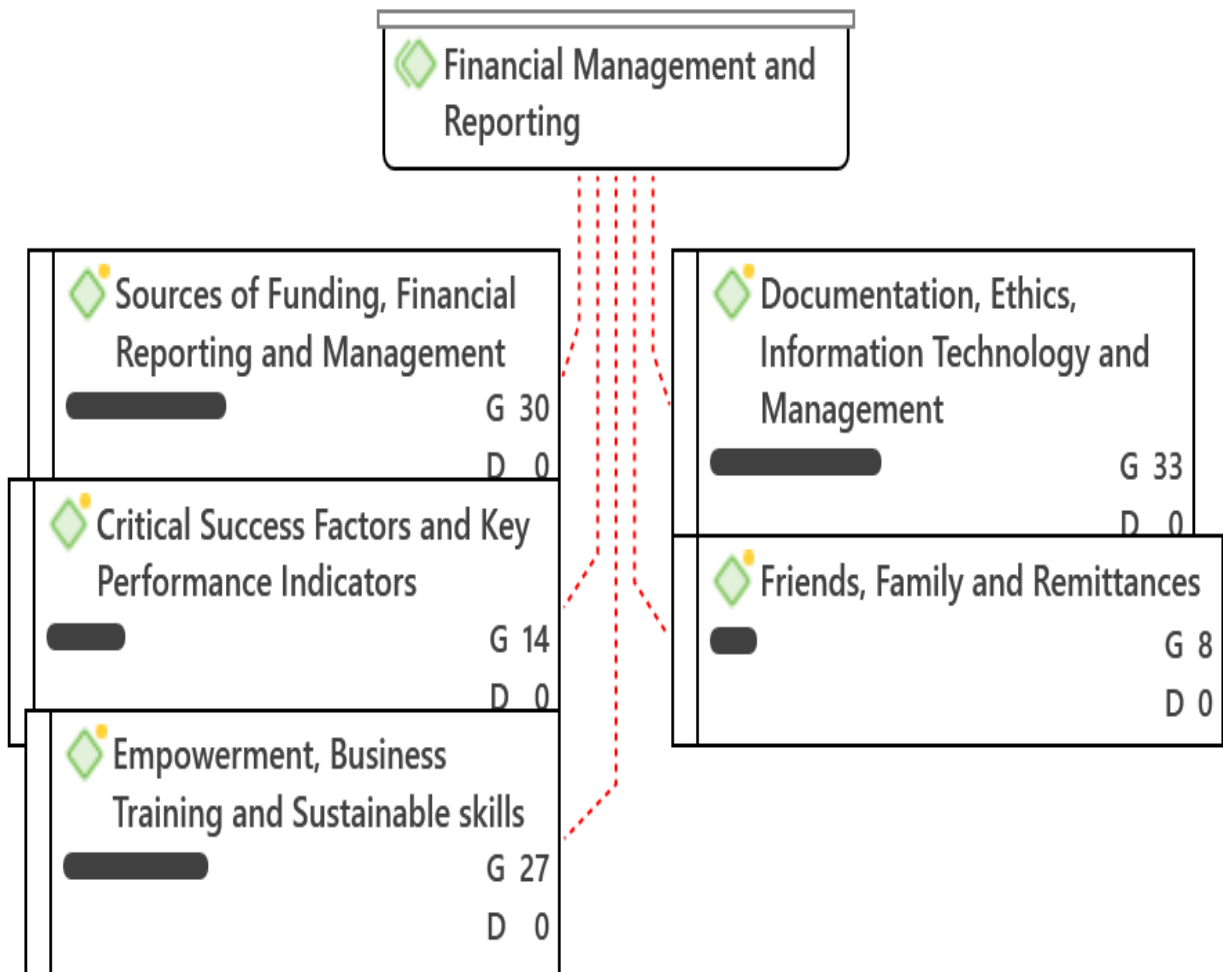
The success of the financial donations for migrant matters is reflected in the key performance and critical success indicators expressed by the participants as reflected in the positive changes around the following migration matters.

- *The number of those potential migrants and returnees (re)integrated and returned to a good state of life and financial balance.*
- *Reduced number of irregular migrants from Edo State.*
- *Increased number of migration intervention stakeholders within the migration network.*
- *The increased number of correct migration information channels*
- *The extent of advocacy and grassroots awareness efforts with respect to migration management and governance efforts.*
- *The extent of leadership (traditional and community) and government involvement in migration management matters.*
- *The turnaround of the migration hotspot from Edo State to the creation of new other nearby hot spots like Ondo-Akure. The internal migration statistics reveal that the migration hot spot is gradually moving away from Edo State to other nearby states who are becoming the new migration hot spots in Nigeria. (Migration leagues in Imo, Anambra, Akure, Delta, Bayelsa, and other nearby Niger Delta regions).*

The theme on financial management and reporting has some intersection with the *basic human needs and state fragility theories*. First, the provision and proper management of financial resources for migrants are important for partly solving the lower level and basic human needs like food, shelter, water and clothing. The higher-level needs are a function of the activities of government to have the political will to provide and do provide a good, working environment and architecture in a functional and vibrant setting with the basic (hard and soft) infrastructure and amenities like healthcare, education, security, cultural, societal and ethical values to the citizenry. In fragile state settings, these are not provided but where the state is active in providing public goods, then the context is conducive for the fulfilment and satisfaction of psychosocial, psychological and other higher-level needs including the need for inclusiveness, love, self-esteem, identity, cultural values, belongingness, wellbeing, integrity and self-actualisation. This means that finance and financial management solve basic or lower-level human needs while functional rather than dysfunctional or fragile state (political, social and economic) architectures are useful for solving the higher level, functional value needs and the luxury or soft human



needs which solves the restlessness of humans to migrate when these needs are not satisfied.



**Figure 4.2: Theme 2: Financial management and reporting**

Source: Network diagram from *ATLAS.ti 9*

#### 4.3.5 - Theme 3: Global best practices of migration management policies and frameworks

The network diagram in Figure 4.3 shows the underlying features and lessons in respect of learning from global best practices with respect to fair, orderly, predictable and explainable migration management. Locally, in Edo State, the current model of migration undertaken by and in conjunction with the Edo State case management task force on migration management and migration return is believed to be the best migration practice amongst the other states in Nigeria. According to one of the

interviewees “*global best practices of migration are locally based migration packaged solutions which borrow some strategies, concepts, and methods from western and imported migration packages. They learn and gain from the experiences of comparable climes in migration matters who have successfully implemented migration matters and are created and implemented in an environment of trust, cooperation, and confidence within all the parties involved in the migration encounter and experience*”. To some of the other respondents, the process of developing migrant-centric, humane and global best practices migration policies and frameworks involves a holistic improvement of:

- *The process of the reintegration of migration returnees.*
- *Given that it is the primary duty of the government and a part of her social contract to the citizens to provide public services within a good environment, in some fragile state settings, this is not the case. However, there should be the involvement of the government in the activities of the migration NGOs, donors and funders for the total benefit of the citizens. A comprehensive enablement by the government will ensure a proper, progressive, successful and beneficial migration framework for the migrants.*
- *The advocacy of the synergy of an integrated intra-country and inter-country cooperative and comprehensive migration model and framework between the sending and receiving country. In addition, to develop a beneficial, fair and orderly migration management framework, a robust and workable framework which is operated in linkage with other near states to Edo state within the country of Nigeria should be enabled.*
- *A complete and holistic migration management, integration and reintegration framework involves a total process of overhaul and progress in psychological, financial, economic, social, family, business and cultural dimensions of migration and reintegration.*

The local environmental context of migration was considered to be linked as an ingredient of robust and best migration management frameworks and models since most participants agreed that “*many present migration frameworks are built on a platform of western cultures and sentiments and therefore proposed the design and construction of migration, return and re-integration frameworks which are based on Nigerian and African standards and platforms rather than foundationally western*

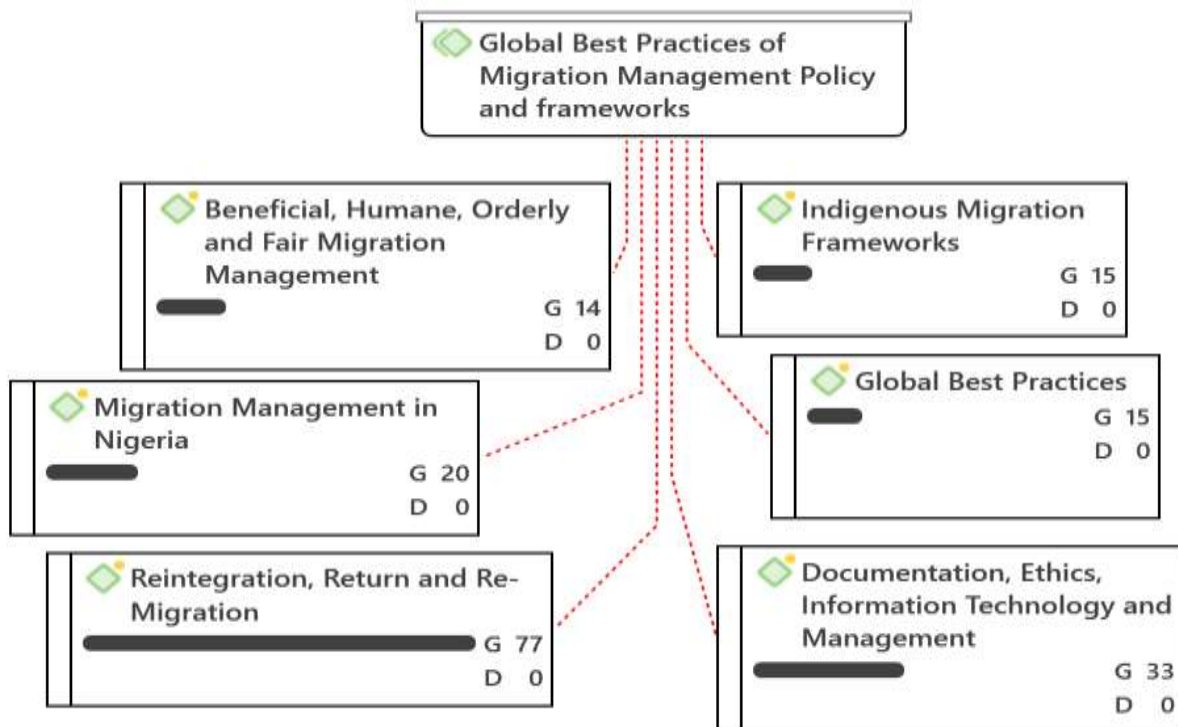
*frameworks and models. The participants advocated that migration frameworks which are designed and constructed in conjunction and partnership with those western ones, will be more beneficial”.*

Regarding the process of the integration and reintegration of return migrants and the re-migration of former returnees, best practices of migration involve awareness and knowledge about the legalities, documentation requirements and ethics of formal migration. Crucial findings from the process of data analysis revealed that from the reference point of view of the state government, a successful returnee migrant reintegration, rehabilitation and establishment of the returnee, as defined and conceived by the Edo State task force is *when a returnee has successfully passed through all the stages of psychological, social, and economic reintegration. Additionally, when a migrant has a psychosocial issue in addition to financial and economic issues, money alone will be insufficient to reintegrate such an individual. This means that following the processes of mental rebuilding and gaining confidence in dealing with societal stigmas in addition to any monetary financial advantage will be more sufficient to reintegrate such a person than financial benefits alone. When a returnee who is mentally imbalanced is given financial assistance, it must follow that such a person can't function effectively in society, nor can they manage financial aid or funds effectively.* Given this, migration returnees should be given sufficient help including health counselling, friendship and medical support, bio-data profiling, psychosocial talk therapy, fear management and legal assistance. The goal is to properly and completely reintegrate, cater for, train and empower the returnee migrants with lifelong, useful and sustainable skills.

One interviewee stated that *“failed migration endeavours due to insufficient migration information before initial migration endeavours end up in migration return and the need for reintegration initiatives after which some of these returnees get re-established while some do embark on a second migration journey, re-migration. Therefore, the root causes of migration should be addressed in the family, community, cit, and nation, else there will be a second-round migration of the returnee migrants given that some former migrants engage in fresh second migration journeys to new places of migration. In many cases, the first place of migration may be a country in current crisis, or prefer to explore new places, then they venture to*

*new places of destination, places which have no internal economic and migrant crisis or chaos". Therefore, as relates policy aspects of global best practices of migration, there should be constant check-ins, tracking and reporting by the monitoring and evaluation team of the migration task force on the implementation of migration frameworks. At present, regarding the framework for migration in Edo State, migration authorities and officials are continually involved in *community awareness, outreaches, advocacy, making radio documentaries and talks to people in public spaces like public schools, clubs, markets, and religious places to sensitise potential and returnee migrants with up to date and correct information on legal migration and the dangers of illegal migration. This has helped to enhance the business empowerment opportunities and training prospects of returnees and helped the potential migrants to make adequate migration preparations and good migration decisions.**

Theoretically, what this means is that humane, beneficial and fair migration practices are socially equitable, of social justice, consider the rights of individuals and specifically prioritise vulnerable individuals. The social equity theory is therefore sacrosanct to intersect with this theme, migrants should be treated with dignity, equity, and equality irrespective of the origin of their geographical country location and affiliation, or in other stances, irrespective of the differences in their social standing, political or religious ideology, and culture. Global best practices for migration do not discriminate regarding migration policy implementations about racial discrimination or profiling, they are inclusive in culture, socially and politically. Social equity theory in migration incorporates dimensions of diversity, which expands the horizons of differential thinking of migrants as undesirable as to exploit, abuse, and mistreat these migrants but rather open them to available opportunities and are concerned with their ultimate welfare just like the citizens of the receiving nation. The context of social equity dogma is a social psychology doctrine that is suitable for global best practice for migration since it regards human individuals as members of a shared community, society and family who deserve justice and fairness in their relationship dealings and interactions, irrespective of their origin.



**Figure 4.3: Theme 3: Global best practices of migration management policies and frameworks**

Source: Network diagram from *ATLAS.ti 9*

#### 4.3.6 - Theme 4: Legal frontiers of migration management

The legal issues of migration relate to the legalities and illegalities, rights, responsibilities, duties, obligations, and vulnerability of migrants and migration authorities concerning the implementation and the workings of migration frameworks. The implementation of the migration frameworks at present is applied asymmetrically which does not reflect the rights of migrants, therefore, the migration development process could and should be developed with more human considerations. The findings from the interlocutors corroborate this assertion, although many participants agreed to discourage illegal and uninformed migration, the common agreement was that the legal aspects of migration deal with “... *an understanding of the technicalities of migrating legally per country requirements, the legal assistance and counselling given to migrants and the dangers of undocumented, irregular, and illegal migration endeavours*”. The legalities of migration acknowledge the right of every migrant to migrate to any country of their choice once within the legal ambits of the sending and the receiving society. Dealing with the intricacies of the legal aspects of migration

hence ensures that there is a synergy between the countries of exit and destination while understanding what is legally accepted both in the intended country of migration and the country of exit. A participant (*a migration case committee official*) and another migrant (*a returnee*), both stated that in the process of unpacking the legalities of migration management, the following issues need to be unbundled and embedded into a robust, fair, humane and beneficial framework.

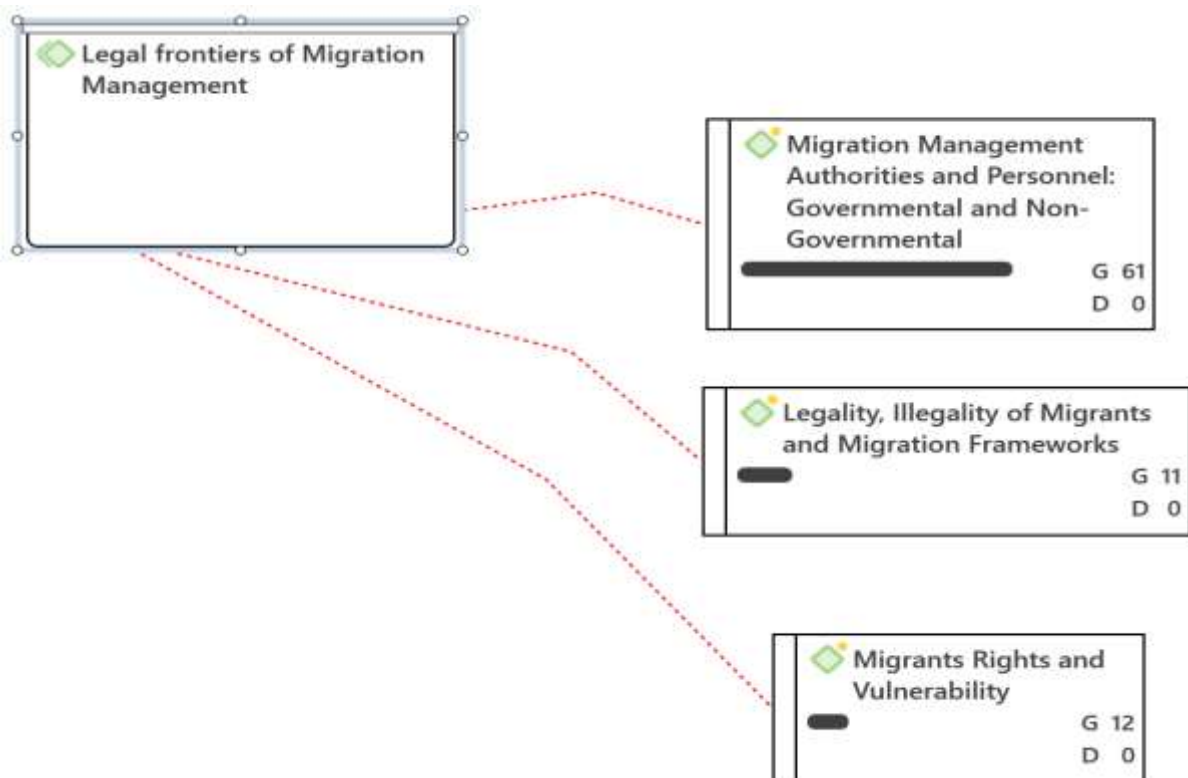
*“The decision of a migrant to migrate or return should be voluntarily and not under duress or by force. This means that migrants (returnees’) journey should not be manoeuvred, cajoled, or lured since all returns are supposed to be voluntary and assisted. Except for illegal migrants or criminals, there is no justification for the use of brute military force, torture, beatings, deportation, maltreatment, unfair treatment, with no freedom of movement or speech, or other seemingly unbearable life experiences, in respect to the treatment of migrants. The rights of the returnee migrants to stay or return should be considered rather than trampling on their individual human rights and not give them the right and privileges to decide whether to stay or return to their home country.”*

The process of migrating is social and psychological and the migrants are frequently vulnerable people, including aged migrants and women, as well as unaccompanied and underage minors and child migrants, some with wounds or physical challenges. Furthermore, in some cases, there are illegally trafficked migrants and also migrants who tell stories of failed migration efforts, who should be counselled on dealing with depression or post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD) due to the emotional stress of such migration failures. Legal improvements to migration policy development, application and implementation process could, therefore, ensure a better experience for migrants in the receiving countries of their choice. In addition to legal improvements in the design and construction of the migration infrastructure and architecture, improvements additionally concern humane application by migration officials and authorities in dealing with migrants. This legal dimension to migration management improvements is summed up by an interlocutor this way, *“the legal aspects of migration are formal and informally inclined, in addition to the formal, and legal aspects of migration management, other ancillary migration policy concerns include the relevant role of the informal/rural class to favour socio-political and*

*economic development in the receiving society while developing inclusive migration frameworks along with the need for structural changes in current migration governance frameworks which favours a few”.*

This means that the legal theme of migration management verifies the theory on social equity and state fragility given that the legal governance framework and architecture are well structured in a functional and non-fragile state. In functional state settings, the legal domain operates in a way that enhances the social equity of resource sharing irrespective of individual differences or group alignment, this means that in terms of functional, value-added social equity and state fragility are inversely related, where non-fragility of the state political and governance mechanisms means more social equity of total state and public resources. The legal implication for migration management is that all the elements of a socially equitable and just environment are embedded in a functional and non-fragile state setting. This includes active or passive democratic participation of citizens in public and governance affairs, state dialogue with citizen coalitions, citizen representation and inclusion in the transparent governance system. This is in addition to a working, adequate, effective and efficient provision of basic and necessary public goods and services and the presence of regulatory, fiscal public policy-making structural frameworks. The legal dimension to migration gives theoretical space to the functional theory of human values in that an individual can make a free personal choice of when, where, why, how and with whom to migrate, in line with the legal migration requirements and individual, traditional, cultural, religious, political choices, life orientation and personal ontology. The functional value theory allows individual migration choices and is linked to the dynamic root causes of migration and the mindsets of migrants, which is a mindset of migration whichever way and whatever the conditions are in the home country. One interviewee explained it thus *“the Edo State Task force on Migration was tasked to tackle the root causes of migration from Edo State on October 15<sup>th</sup>, 2017, due to the increased level of political and governance matters involving migration which came to a surge in that year. The task force was additionally assigned to identify the push and pull cause factors fuelling migration misgovernance, mis-implementation and mismanagement. Many factors were identified but one exception to migration was the excessive embrace of indigenes of Benin, Edo State towards international travel and migration”.* This

means that migration management could be strengthened by addressing these root causes by recreating a mindset and expectation of a better life in the home country community if migration overseas endeavours do not materialise. When this mindset is redesigned, the old mindset could be unlearned and a new mindset could be re-learned, which creates expectations of successful opportunities in the local community, with the advocacy of alternative courses of survival and living actions. This ultimately could deter people from migrating in the first place rather than tackling the effects of migration endeavours and journeys later.



**Figure 4.4: Theme 4: Legal frontiers of migration management**

Source: Network diagram from *ATLAS.ti 9*

#### 4.3.7 - Theme 5: Migration policy formulation, implementation, and post implementation

The general aim of this research was to construct a beneficial migration policy framework beneficial for Nigerian migrants, purposing to design key improvements to the present migration policy-making, analysis, implementation and evaluation process to positively influence the experiences of Nigerian migrants. Generally, public policies are formulated after agenda setting through a thorough process of



policy development and analysis. Additionally, policies on migration are thoroughly formulated and require proper information management, robust database analysis and evidence-based analysis of literature on migration research. The public policy process of solving unresolved societal challenges begins with agenda setting to outline and define the issues contained within the chain of solving policy problems. In this case, migration agenda setting will help to achieve success in migration policymaking by moderating the competing forces between societal desires, needs, wants and wishes and helping the government to solve problems and answer the problems of society and the people (citizens) whom they govern.

After the process of agenda setting which sets out to address the challenges of migration, policy initiatives and strategies are made to address the dynamic root causes of migration. When the root causes of migration are settled, first migrations are tackled and could deter potential migrants from migrating in the first place rather than tackling the multiplier effects of migration endeavours and journeys with the design of migration management targeted policies. The root causes of migration which many participants and interviewees highlighted include the *“... pain of multiple taxation or duplicity of taxes by the local, state, and national government, the search for a good and better standard of living, the need to be linked to other global opportunities, local govt infrastructural inadequacies, personal life frustrations, and the aspirations for a better life due to the economic slows and downturns in the economy. More intentions for migration are driven by the desire to find and fulfil the desire for a settled, good, comfortable, and better living as an escape route and way out of poverty for work in a better place with an expectation to send remittances and returns home. The desire to send remittances home is catalysed when a family member or friend currently sends remittances to the family at home, this serves as a pressure to such individual to attain such feat. Most migration endeavours are decided and funded by friends and family members. Regarding local statistics in Edo State, migration decisions are 30–40% influenced by face-to-face friends, internet, and social media, and peer groups then 60%–70% based on joint family influenced decisions and sponsorships. Little could be done to prevent potential migrants from being influenced into making migration decisions by family, friends, and social media spaces”*.

***In line with the social network theory***, when a close friend or family member in the potential migrant's household has left Nigeria in recent times, there is an intrinsic consideration and plan to do the same and migrate. Additionally, if the present family's livelihood depends on remittances received from relatives or friends living in other countries in the past, this sends a signal to other family members or friends to follow the same migration path to achieve such remittances sending power, which serves as the propensity to migrate.

The cycle of developing migration management policy involves the formulation, analysis, implementation, and policy evaluation for effectiveness and value-added processes in beneficial, fair, humane, migration best practices. Similar to the process of agenda setting which aims to highlight the current challenges of migration management, a summary of interviewees' responses reveals challenges associated with “.....**Information management**”, *many potential migrants only listen to a single and half story of migration, they therefore are half-prepared in terms of documentation and the legalities of living and life in the new country, and subsequently have to independently hassle for survival in the country of sojourn*”. Other challenges are associated with “.....**migration funding allocations and finance issues**” explained as *the non-transparency and insincerity of the local implementation partners and migration officials with the funders and donors in terms of involvement in underground syndicates of corruption, funds mismanagement and misreporting. This could be solved by the inclusion and a political will of the governmental (local, national and international) authorities rather than the sole inclusion of non-governmental, advocacy or faith-based organisations in migration management affairs, this will help in the monitoring of the manners in which the funds are been used and disbursed for the benefit of the migrants. Internal challenges experienced as unclear approaches to the implementation of migration policies are visualised and experienced in the form of “... administrative barriers, bottlenecks, fraught with favouritism, bureaucratic and nepotic administrative behaviours in the implementation of migration policies for migrants who migrate either for business, employment, education or otherwise*”. Although the involvement of the government and its officials ensure the government's consent, accountability, and ultimately positive results, the experiential behaviour of the migration officials with the implementation of migration policies was explained by an

interviewee as “... *misgovernance, mis-implementation, mismanagement of migration frameworks along with the misdoings of the migration officials, personnel, and authority*”.

The process of constructing the migration policy architecture is aimed at solving these challenges and dilemmas through ***negotiations, strategic partnerships and collaborative efforts between all the parties within the migration value chain***, including the local and national government, local and international NGOs, faith-based organisations, migration lobby and advocacy groups. Migration management policies should then be designed with strategic approaches which aim to undo the effects of the challenges within the process of designing better migration management frameworks. What then needs to be done is that the right information to help potential and returning migrants to know better when making migration journeys should be showcased and exposed to them adequately, timely and regularly. **The migration authorities should reach the potential migrants with proper migration information and preparation awareness**, through outreaches, migration *communiqués* and press releases to sensitise potential migrants and returnees who may times re-migrate. The Edo state government currently addresses migration information dissemination through the Edo State migration task force by forcefully pursuing information websites publishing untrue, fake, sensational but disingenuous migration information and success stories which lure young people into undertaking desperate and misinformed migration journeys. Conversely, the task force inspires migrants by highlighting more favourable migration expectations by sharing positive migration narratives and events by migrants whom they had guided in the past with correct and true migration information and reducing the focus on stories about failure and hardship during migration endeavours. In addition, using the power of storytelling during community outreaches, migration stories were shared about victims who had migrated with incorrect information and therefore, ill-prepared for the journey, had challenges with the processes of migration, which resulted in a failed migration endeavour.

The construction, analysis and choice phase of designing the migration framework should take cognisance of all the themes explained, the policy choices and implementation should encompass and apply *the legal ramifications, political,*

*economic, cultural, technological, information, ecological, emotional, physical, mental, financial parts and dimensions of migration governance and management.* Considering the research question on “... *the current state of migration management frameworks in Nigeria and globally along with the asymmetry of migration management frameworks existing now which are not workable to the total benefit of the sending country and her migrants*” as to implement improvements in the designed framework. Best migration management practices at this phase could, nonetheless, learn from western practices and models, should be contextual and environmental, focusing on the local realities of the Nigerian and African cultural standards and people as a platform consideration for its development. This contextual consideration is necessary because as one participant recounts, “*the local government and community has a lot to do in helping the members of the community, given that such local government actions will ultimately curb the issue of migration in the first place, for instance, in the old and historical times, the local government helped in the local community to finance the procurement of some public goods and services like the public expenses of (primary, elementary, secondary or tertiary) schooling*”. The summary of the participants’ thoughts on the current state of migration management frameworks is that “*the development, implementation processes, monitoring, evaluation, and programmes associated with migration management are seemingly well spelt out but require further attention to be implemented robustly, with increased attention at the migration monitoring and evaluation stage*”.

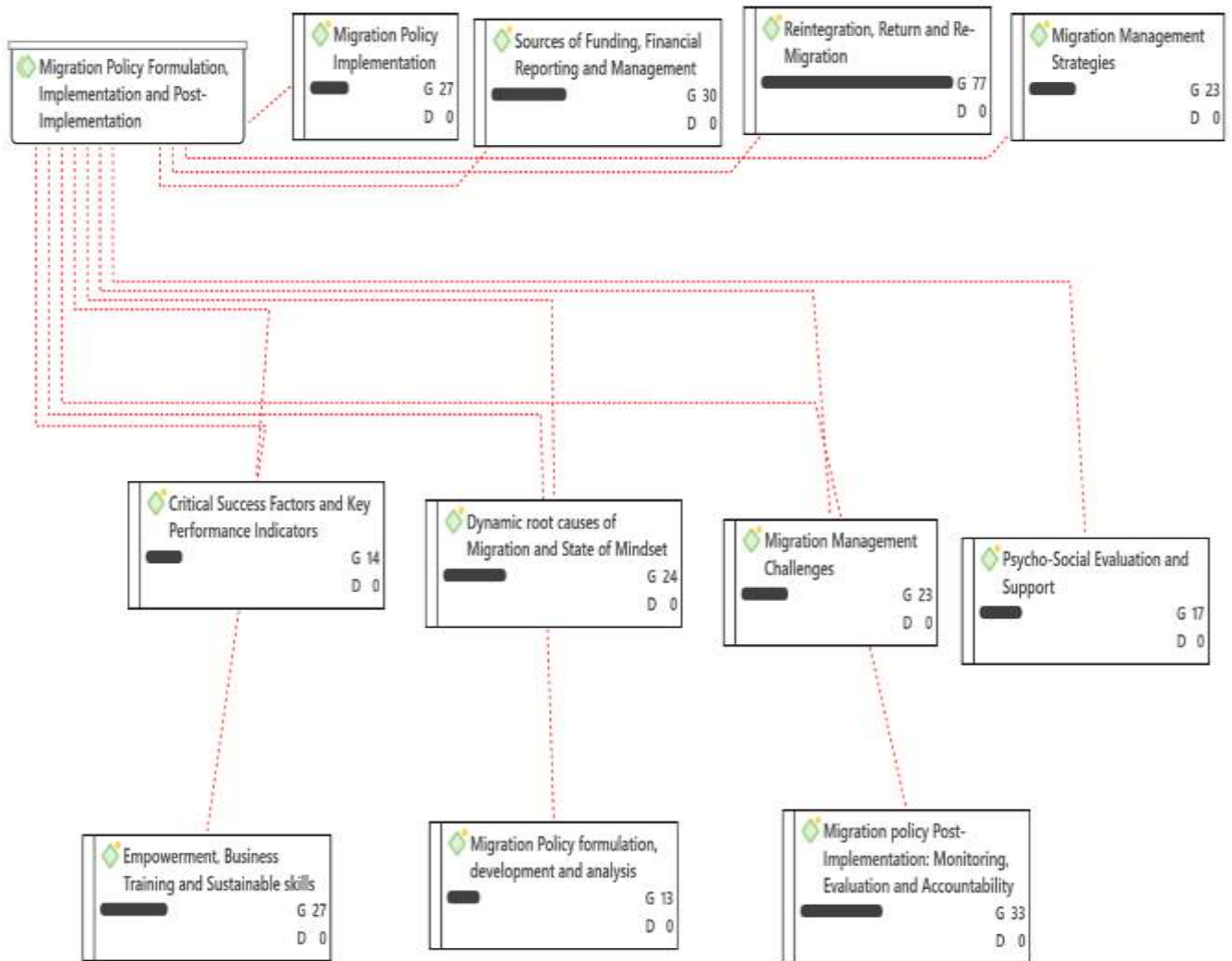
Once the development and implementation phases are completed, the process and evaluation stages of monitoring and evaluation should be implemented continuously with increased, revamped, robust attention and focus. Well-developed migration policies, which spell out robust interventions for migration management, if not properly implemented, result in policy failures and summersaults. This implementation should be strengthened with post-implementation and policy monitoring and evaluation initiatives because a policy root cause of migration is the failure of migration implementation frameworks, which intensify the push and pull root cause factors. An interviewee expresses that “*adequate monitoring and evaluation of the whole value chain in the migration process would be beneficial to successful implementation of migration and migration management frameworks*”.

*including the coordination, reporting, and monitoring processes in the migration value chain and network. The process of monitoring must be inter-systemic, this means that the government (and intergovernmental structures) should monitor the NGOs, private sector, and faith-based organisation, while these sectors in-turn monitor the government (officials) activities. This continuous inter-monitoring and inter-reporting responsibility will serve as transparent checks and balances to the processes of managing migration, reintegration, and return”.*

Monitoring and evaluation should be undertaken in a **pre- and post-way**; the post-policy monitoring for migrants and returnees is undertaken to check the business training and skills learning progress. In some cases, more funds may be allocated to these returnees' businesses, depending on available streams of funds. Where the businesses and the returnees are constantly on watch and being monitored, successful and growing businesses are helped to thrive sustainably, while the failed migrants are strengthened and given better information on business sustainability and structuring and are (re)trained. These activities around business and financial empowerment, monitoring, evaluation and post-evaluation help to add increased value to the process of migration management and the total value chain of migration for increased benefit to the (Nigerian) migrants. They help to design transparent migration policies that are bolstered against loopholes and strengthened and better managed for the fair treatment of migrants as well as their general wellness.

The theoretical intersection and implication of the ***migration policy development theme are significant for contributions to the state fragility theory*** given that effective and efficient migration policy formulation, implementation and post-implementation would be successful in a non-fragile political or policy governance architecture and structural network. In fragile state settings, the configuration of the regimes of policy structures and performance of the state institutions are weak when present, with the presence of violent internal conflicts and intrastate uprisings, or they are collapsed from the perspective of economic and societal development. This means that the migration policy structures would be effective in a robust state political infrastructure rather than a fractured one. Successes in the implementation of the five themes highlighted in this research would, therefore, be achieved when

the state’s political, financial, cultural, economic, social and legal governance framework is working optimally.



**Figure 4.5: Theme 5: Migration policy formulation, implementation and post implementation**

Source: Network diagram from *ATLAS.ti 9*

#### 4.3.8 Word cloud output from *ATLAS.ti 9* report

This is a text analysis and single visualisation of the token of words which iteratively stand out in the transcribed dataset. These words were analysed into a word cloud to highlight the keywords necessary for a good and successful migration management and governance system. This word cloud diagram shows a depiction of the representative keywords and their frequency level within the constructed migration framework determined by their respective sizes within the word cloud. The ranking of

the words in the word cloud is arranged according to their font size. Although this word cloud is a nominal tool used to summarise the texts of informative words obtained from the field participants and could be visually appealing, they are not intended to supply analytical dimensions to the data.

#### **4.3.9 Code document table analysis within ATLAS.ti 9**

Table 2 in the appendix below shows a tabular presentation using the code-document table created as a graphical representation from the *ATLAS.ti 9* statistical software. It illustrates the analysis of the code frequency and percentage of the sub-themes within each theme, and all the themes within the migration framework. This analysis assists in more deeply understanding the number of times a sub-theme code and theme is assigned within the constructed and designed migration framework. This frequency explains the groundedness of the codes within the framework, with the migration policy and needs for global best practices more grounded, being higher-level codes than other codes and themes. The mid-level codes in terms of groundedness and percentage frequencies were the financial and collaborative need themes, while the legal theme was the least grounded in terms of percentage frequencies and groundedness. The coding from the interlocutors shows that *Theme 1 on International Collaborations has 13%* of the code usage, *Theme 2 on financial management and reporting has 20%* of the code usage elements, while *Theme 3, which focuses on the need for global best practices has 24%* of the codes, 50% more than *Theme 4 on the legalities of migration*. *Theme 4 on the legal ramifications of migration management has 12%* and *Theme 5, which summarises the process of migration policy development accounts for 31%* of the codes created and used to answer the research questions. This reveals that the various governments should prioritise the policy cycle of migration management in developing a beneficial migration framework using globally tested best practices.

#### **4.4 Policy recommendations for the implementation of a good and beneficial migration management framework**

The main objective of this research is to constructively develop a symmetrical migration management framework which addresses the unequal and unfair treatment of Nigerian migrants in receiving countries by contributing to the development and implementation processes in Nigeria that are migrant-centred and

humanistic. This section recommends best policy migration practices which will be arranged in line with the themes, sub-themes and research questions deriving from the results obtained.

A summary of the migration framework is that the ramifications of successful and robust migration management involve aspects of collaborative or technological ramifications, financial aspects, legal aspects, psychological aspects, family aspects, policy development and implementation aspects.

#### **4.4.1 Soft communication and networking skills**

Good and coordinated migration management should involve the systemic use of soft communication skills, including the employment of coalitions, dialogue, fora, partnerships, negotiations, linkages, networks, reciprocity, synergy, collaborations, cooperation, neighbourliness and diplomatic agreements. These communication, networking and soft skills are necessary for achieving effective, beneficial and equitable migration policies at all stages of the migration policy development, from agenda setting, policy implementation and evaluation stage. A soft arrangement should, of necessity, be a working and active arrangement between the composition of all the actors and players in the migration chain for better migration management implementations and outcomes to be achieved and interpreted. It is recognised that the success of migration policies may not be achievable and possible if implemented solely by any single actor within the chain. The existence of collaborations and partnerships among migration actors' networks which link all the parties is a critical success factor for successful migration implementations and a key performance indicator for an inclusive best practices migration network. A migration communication network shows that coordinated migration implementation follow-up efforts involving the global, country-level and local-level migration agencies, especially in the implementation phase will ensure successful and beneficial migration governance. Additionally, the era of globalisation has increased the incidences of the importance of social networks; this has showcased the entanglements of the inclusion of non-state actors whose impact is noticed in migration and development discourses. For instance, lessons could be learnt and seen from the pathway of the European Union 2015 hotspot externalisation regime approach which is implemented in Europe in conjunction with the Northern African



nations (like Algeria, Libya, Morocco and Tunisia) for migrations through the Mediterranean route to the European Union. This means that beneficial migration will be useful and successful if implemented in conjunction with the destination nation. Given this, Europe and African (Eura-African) migration collaborations, networks, forums, discussions and partnerships are important for migration management implementation success.

#### **4.4.2 Policy implementation coherence and matching**

Addressing the challenges of migration management either at the development, implementation or evaluation phase requires a fit solution which deals with background causes of specific migration endeavours to help in the proper management. This means that understanding the push and pull factors for migration are vital for an effective migration management solution. Migration could be related to causes of economic migration, trade migration, environmental or seasonal migration, family migration, educational migration, youth migration and sunset migration. Other migrations are associated with psychological, emotional or mindset, religious or political reasons. *Future research on migration management should, therefore, be recommended to be targeted and aimed at further foundational solutions on migration to prevent migration in the first place, by addressing the underlying causes of migration in the first place.* A moderate attempt must then be made to meet these identified needs in the development of beneficial migration frameworks. This coherence extends to the internal and external environment of policy in that when designing migration policy, the local context should be distinct from the external and global context. Although, learning from successful practices of migration in other countries and continents is a major pillar and strength in migration management. However, one of the challenges of migration implementation obtained during the data collection is the unsuitability of western and imported migration sentiments and practices rather than locally based migration packaged solutions which are suited to the specific country's context, environmental culture and challenges. The environmental realities underlying the creation and construction of western migration management frameworks are somewhat different to those of Africa and Nigeria. These contextual differences make it unrealistic to depend on these external frameworks for operation within the local country or continental context. The use of locally created and contextualised migration management

frameworks and models based on local realities will therefore be in the interest of Nigerian migrants both in the long and short run. *Given this reality, one of the caveats in employing borrowed migration strategies is the contextual application, adaptation and adoption of these migration concepts, methods and strategies within the local country or inter-country context. A mix of learning strategies to different degrees whether voluntary or involuntary migratory practices can be learnt to use to the advantage of Nigerian migration.*

#### **4.4.3 Information management and ethics**

The dynamics of managing information for the benefit of migrants proved important to creating, applying and implementing global best practices and for migrant-centric, humane and beneficial migration management frameworks. The management of the information extends to the ethical use and dissemination of the information and the trust of the migrants in the sincerity of the migration officials and authorities. The challenges encountered relate to how the migration database is populated, the ethics of migration data sharing, improper and inadequate documentation or profiling of returnees and potential migrants.

*On the one hand*, information management refers to the proper dissemination of migrant useful information to migrants through channels available to both migrants and migration authorities. The channels could be **soft** (*online, social media and internet-based channels like regular updates of the migration agency website with proper migrant relevant information about popular countries of destination*) and **radio** (*on-air radio adverts, jingles, announcements, skits, etc.*) or **hard methods** (*paper-based methods like communiqués, migration press releases*).

*On the other hand*, information management refers to the ethical side of information use, this means that the relationship and the extent of information exchanges between the migration authorities and officials with the migrants are dependent on the perception and extent of trust of the migrants in the use and dissemination of such information by the migration authorities and officials. Given this, the officials and the system of governance in place within the migration authorities should display high levels of *valid trust, integrity, confidentiality, dependability and reliability* in respect of the dissemination, use and dealing with migrants' information. This ethical

display will determine the extent of information and the verity of such information which they obtain from the migrants and returnees. This trust and integrity of information use extend to *inter-migration agency arrangements*, there should be trust among the various migration agencies by sharing data between their networks and among each other. This will be useful to solve one of the challenges of data sharing encountered during the data collection and voiced among the respondents as detailed in the following paragraph, “... *data sharing, secrecy and confidentiality of the information about the profiled returnees and potential migrants amongst the migration authorities and agencies create[s] regular challenges, this occurs where one migration agency agrees not to share migrant data with another similar migration agency except such receiving migration agency signs an agreement with such agencies*”. For the Edo state task force on migration, there is such a pact with the IOM to access data about Nigerian returnees brought to Nigeria, from which the information for indigenes of Edo state who reside in Edo state and have returned to Edo state, who have consented to return to Edo state, are collected, can be traced, located and followed up continually.

#### **4.4.4 Training and re-training of migrants and migration officials**

The dimensions of training extend to many of the various aspects of migration management, reaching the training of migrants and migration officials. *On the one hand*, training migrants is a rescue mission to repurpose migrants’ lives to empower them in sustainable business or vocational skills in which these migrants may reconsider staying in their home nations rather than migrating after receiving such training. The Nigerian policy and standard operating procedures for the conduct of return, re-admission and reintegration of migrants deal with the processes and procedures for managing the resettlement of returnees. It is important for beneficial and orderly migration management to incorporate the process of helping and stabilising returnees or potential migrants by providing adequate funding for training and skill development to help these returnees or potentials become established and re-established in their country of citizenship (especially unfruitful or failed) return from the migration endeavour or for a potential migration. *On the other hand*, training migration officials on the various aspects of migration management should be ensured. Training of the migration authorities on finance and financial management, basic legal training, psychosocial management, public policymaking, soft

communication skills and diplomacy, should be ensured. *For example*, regarding basic legal compliance and training on the legalities of migration and the treatment of migrants, the United Nations' 1990 global conventions and protocols outline the protection of migrants everywhere globally from forceful expulsion and human rights abuses while specifying the migrants' rights to diplomatic protection, legal assistance and equal legal treatment. Additionally, legal education, training and rights awareness will aid the migration officials to understand the correct application of the requirements for full compliance with the legalities of migration policies and laws of the receiving country by the migrants from the sending country.

This training will enhance the knowledge and behavioural aspects of migration officials' tasks in dealing with the financial, legal, psychological, social, policy and communication aspects of their duties regarding migration management framework implementations. The training includes *training on financial reporting* and necessary reporting disclosures to the regional donor agencies deeply involved in migration affairs given that funding activities within the migration process are a crucial part of the migration implementation, evaluation and monitoring process. When harnessing more sources of migration funding, good financial management and transparent and ethical reporting of the use of funds provided is usually a prerequisite for receiving further funding from current donors and the inclusion of new funding organisations. This means that awareness and knowledge about financial accountability, transparency and integrity when incorporated into the process and value chain of migration governance and management will ensure beneficial migration management.

*Psychosocial evaluation training, support and management are essential*, given that one of the goals of migration management is for migration authorities to ensure that migrants are in the right frame of mind and are physically and spiritually prepared. Many migrants who return without fulfilling their life goals of the proposed migration indeed return with negative mental and psychological issues, which, if not dealt with, would render them continual (social) liabilities to their original country of citizenship. Alternatively, potential migrants might have mental and psychological issues when not accomplishing or actualising their life goals of achieving success in the country of citizenship. Providing practical, workable and beneficial solutions to these mental

and psychological issues to regain mental balance is the first step in managing this category of migrants productively and beneficially. This means that the migration officials would need to be trained to understand the workings and therapy of human emotions, physique, mental state and care, psychological evaluation, psychosocial support and therapeutic talking to deal with the issues of many of these migrants in the migration management plan or intervention.

*Training regarding public policymaking* for migration will ensure that the officials understand the underlying elements of the innovative construction of co-producing and co-implementing migration in Nigeria. This will extend to the social integrative and social cohesive foundations of migration management including understanding how to blend and weave robust psychological, emotional, physical, and personal issues into migration management. Ultimately, robust training of migration officials on migration policymaking will ensure a proper understanding of practices of migration, including re-migration, reintegration and return.

#### **4.4.5 Continuous monitoring of the migration policy cycle and implementation process**

The success or failure of migration management frameworks hinges on the extent of implementation and monitoring of compliance with well-developed migration policies. This means that the context of successes and failures regarding the management of migration is closely related to policy implementation, post-implementation and policy evaluation. This check and recheck process of migration management is important and beneficial for successful and beneficial migration management. Adequate monitoring and evaluation of the whole value chain in the migration process would be beneficial to the successful implementation of migration and migration management frameworks given that the implementation includes the coordination, reporting and monitoring processes in the migration value chain and network. What happens within the Edo State migration task force is that “*there are constant check-ins, tracking and reporting by the monitoring and evaluation team of the migration task force, the goal is to properly and completely reintegrate, cater for, train, empower returnees and potential migrants with lifelong, useful, and sustainable skills*”. Additionally, the government should be in the driving seat of the migration

implementation and monitoring initiatives, with the migration NGOs as supporting agencies.

Migration management monitoring in Edo State within the system of the Edo State case committee task force on migration revealed the recommendation that *“the government must be interested and involved in migration and return matters and the migration agencies additionally should be at the driving forefront of migration collaborations, coalitions, networks, providing correct and up-to-date information on pre-migration processes and procedures. This means that the various arms of the government must have a political will and be involved in the activities of these migration NGOs, sufficiently at the monitoring and evaluation level”*. Furthermore, the monitoring system and practice should be global best practices, which the study’s respondents outline, could be *“... learned and linked from the migration evaluation and monitoring processes available and practiced in neighbouring countries to Edo State, Nigeria within an environment of mutual trust, respect, reciprocity and is beneficial to building a good migration management framework”*.

The other divisions of specific recommendations for this thesis can be divided along the lines of migration actors within the value chain and network of beneficial migration management including the *“Government authorities, non-governmental (voluntary) migration personnel, migrants (returnee or potential), the migration scholars and technocrats”*.

#### **4.4.6 Recommendation to the governmental migration agencies and authorities**

The governance, political and financial activities of both the governmental and the non-governmental authorities in migration management and development are pivotal to the development and operation of successful migration management frameworks. In a fragile or non-fragile state, the elected government of the day through its ministries, agencies and departments have the original responsibility of providing the social, economic, cultural, physical, intellectual, political and technological services or infrastructure to create and sustain the state. Given that this responsibility is a compulsory citizen-delegated mandate and not an involuntary one, the political class should have the political will to create, construct, design, sustain and maintain the sovereign state migration infrastructure. This means that available resources should

be amassed and harnessed to first create a conducive, robust economic, political, cultural, social environment and statecraft which address the root causes of mass migrations associated with a failed or failing state. Conversely, where the state infrastructure is working optimally, the state authorities should be willing to discuss and liaise with other destination states to create equitable, fair and beneficial migration policies. Additionally, the state should ensure that the migration policy implementation is conducted to the just benefit of its citizens both inside the state and on the shores of these other destination states through effective dialogue, collaborations, partnerships, and regional networks. Ultimately, whatever happens at the central governmental level trickles down to state agencies, including the governance of the migration agencies. This means that the development of the best and global state economic, political, cultural, technological, legal and financial infrastructure in fragile states will be beneficial to the development of migration infrastructure and frameworks. However, the peculiarity of migration governance requires learnings and capacity-building assistance from other governments. *For example, the Migration Governance Framework (MGF) which operates an institutional structure and was adopted in Nigeria was developed with support from a technical working group of the Swiss government.*

#### **4.4.7 Recommendation to the non-governmental agencies and civil society organisations**

The roles of the international, indigenous or local non-governmental authorities are a voluntary voice of human conscience to help the state authorities and personnel in managing migration. Non-governmental organisations have been involved in supplying capacity for designing migration frameworks along with financial assistance at various times. *For example, as relates Nigeria, the IOM and EU are involved in joint technical training and financial aid initiatives for reintegration, return assistance, migrant protection and mobility.* The activities of many faith-based or ideological-based organisations to help in migrant and migration management have been noticeable in the sending and receiving countries along with those trapped on Mediterranean journeys. Given that the activities of these non-governmental organisations are voluntary, their activities will gain more relevance and political backing if their work plan and strategy are developed and implemented in conjunction with the governance, policy and legal apparatus of state migration

authorities. This brings to the fore the power of coordination and communication through synergies, partnerships, coalitions, collaborations, networks, and linkages in reaching good, new goals and results in managing the migration management conundrum. Additionally, local non-governmental organisations understand the local environment and context while international non-governmental organisations have a better knowledge of the international laws, conventions, treaties, protocols, and agreements within the context of globalisation. This means that the local and global must work together from both the sending and receiving societies if effective migration management results and outcomes will be achieved. The local and international civil humanitarian agencies and NGOs should therefore build themselves into the governance network of the government migration agencies for their activities to have a greater legitimate impact on the migrants.

#### **4.4.8 Recommendations to the migration authorities, committee and taskforce**

The migration task force is the migration policy implementation and evaluation arm of the Nigerian government on migration matters, whose composition is drawn from governmental agencies, ministries and non-governmental agencies alike. Although the composition of the task force committee on managing migration, return migration and reducing human trafficking partly reflects the components and a network of personnel that will make migration more beneficial to migrants, success in managing migration is far from successfully achieved. More funds which should be well managed should be earmarked for the migration task force along with more linkages with the international migration authorities and volunteer observers. Furthermore, the members of the migration task force should be adequately trained and retrained to understand the workings of various local and international migration treaties, laws, frameworks, models, conventions, protocols, operating manuals and procedures. This sort of train-the-trainer migration programme will be beneficial to give the migration authorities and personnel in Nigeria, the capacity, competence, and capability to give the right information to migrants, returnees, and prospective migrants. This is important given that one of the major challenges gathered from migrants is inadequate information about the documentation, legalities and illegalities of migration to and living in the destination country. The migration task force has a wide composition, involving the sectors of health, justice, corporate and legal services, industrial training, employment, small and medium-scale enterprise



development, anti-human trafficking, women, youth and social development. The wide composition should be employed to the advantage of migration management improvement in that the officials will help to develop and implement a robust and beneficial migration framework influencing all the dimensions of migration. Others sectors for the officials in the case committee task force are those involved in giving orientation and communication about empowerment, wealth creation, agricultural development, and natural resources.

#### 4.4.9 Recommendations for potential migrants

The decisions of migrants considering, planning, and preparing to embark on future migration journeys are impacted and influenced by a variety of multiple factors. An understanding of the reasons and factors by the migration authorities which could be **sociocultural, political or economic factors** will benefit the right response to migration management endeavours. On the other hand, potential migrants should be closer to and link up with the right sources of information on travel and migration at the state level. Some individuals are engineered by **relatives and friends** in other countries who send remittances and encourage their friends and family to migrate to better their opportunities to be able to send remittances home. In some cases, the extent of openness or impermeability of borders which makes it easy or rather difficult for people to cross international borders to work or trade in other countries determines the extent of the interest in international travel and migration. The plan for extended periods of absence from the place of residence could be dictated and have a sustained **economic push** from economic hardships, poor infrastructural services, the availability of better work or job opportunities, better business prospects and lower taxes at the destination nation. **Political push** for migrations could have linkages to a better democratic environment, personal freedom, human rights and civil liberties in the destination nation. It may be further linked to the extent and threat of crime, personal or family insecurity, civil war, violent conflicts and political or religious persecution. In some cases, the push and pull factors are linked to **social factors**, in the form of infrastructure and amenities for their families in the destination nation including better education and schools for children, better medical services for family, or just for travel adventure and new tourism experience of other cultures. In some situations, the value proposition is to accompany a spouse or other family members who are moving for work or have already migrated. This array of factors

should be reflected in the composition of the members of the migration case committee and task force to be able to adequately tackle the root causes of migration within the migration framework development and implementation phases. This means that a diagnosis and psychosocial analysis of the groups of potential migrants who come to the migration authorities to seek migratory information should be undertaken to segregate and sort the migrants in relation to the underlying cause of migration. The appropriate members within the migration case committee task force to address the reason for such migration should therefore handle each category of migration endeavours and considerations to adequately cater for the migrants' needs and desires within the migration framework.

#### **4.4.10 Recommendation for returnee migrants**

**Returnees**, also called **circular migrants** have either been deported involuntarily, returned voluntarily, diplomatically cajoled or lured to return by the migration authorities in the migration destination nation back to their nation of origin. Some returnees make planned, voluntary return migrations to the origin nation as a return home after a life of work and sending remittances home over the years. Many economic and legal reasons for migration return or circular migrations are linked to an unsuccessful or unfavourable life in the nation of migration and inadequate or incomplete compliance with the documentation of the requirements of migration in the destination nation. *One of the detailed recommendations of this research recounted that the migration agencies should open accessible migration information channels to potential migrants of each destination nation to the potential migrants on the work life and legal requirements of migrating to the various destination nations of interest.* Additional recommendations concern the migration authority's dedication to the affairs of the returnees and the returnees' attitude to the provision made by the migration officials and authorities. Although the migration authorities seem to be more concerned with returnees with failed migration endeavours where provision is made for their business skills training and life-long resettlement. However, there are categories of migrants who return of their own volition and had originally planned to return and possess capital in various forms including tangible, intangible, soft and hard capital. These migrants possess the capabilities to contribute to their home countries' development with their high-end social capital networks and linkages, human, technological, educational and intellectual capital capabilities, access to

developmental information, and social development through their cross-cultural behaviour and capital due to the long time abroad. In addition to helping to train and settle the failed migrants, the experience of these multicultural and successful returnees should be harnessed to the success of the citizen nations' total development. *This may mean a redefinition of statesmanship and citizen loyalty, like the example of Mexico, where there is a creative definition of citizenship for migrants, in that for migrants, there is a social and voluntary obligation to employ their resources to develop the country.* Additionally, some migration scholars believe that migrants' capabilities are not a match for the developmental needs of their original home country, meaning *that the capabilities of the migrants should be integrated with the local, contextual, and environmental needs of their home nation as to synthesise the foreign training and capital of the migrants into the needs of the country at that time.* In some cases, other migration scholars opine that return migrants are not willing to employ their resources to develop their home country on return. *This would require that the central government in line with the migration agencies identify the database of return migrants with relevant capabilities useful to the development dynamics of the nation to create the commencement of a discussion forum, to spur up a dual platform of interest and citizenship bond of these set of migrants as development agents of the nation.*

#### **4.4.11 Recommendation to the migration scholars and technocrats**

The regime of technocracy, **called de-politicisation**, is grounded in the quest for expertise, competence, technical decision-making and high-level positive political, social, and economic developmental change within spheres of optimal governance, planning and control. Prodding into the ideology of technocrats and migration scholars within technocratic migration public policy making which is founded on rational choice and data-based facts and evidence within scientific decision-making. This means that migration technocrats and scholars should be interested in the development and dissemination for research, **a robust national qualitative and quantitative dataset** about the various categories of migrants for future migration policy developmental, strategic and implementation research purposes.

Furthermore, the technocrats should focus on the developed themes of this research on beneficial and improved migration management through future research on the

major impacts, influences and contributions of the government, non-governmental, civil societies, migration agencies and migrants to the themes of beneficial migration management in Nigeria.

A key point for technocrats and scholars to note from this research is that this is a multiple-sided framework which considers migration from diverse perspectives, which is beneficial for better migration management. They should therefore explore the rational and scientific dimensions of migration management from the different themes recommended in the designed framework for this research. Technocrats' research should be aimed at further foundational solutions on migration to prevent migration in the first place by addressing the underlying causes of migration in the first place whether economic migration, trade migration, environmental or seasonal migration, family migration or educational and youth migration.

The summary and highlight of a doctoral thesis are to make an adequate contribution to knowledge gaps and theoretical engagement about the subject matter of research by answering explicit research questions with a cogent argument and then coming to a correct conceptual conclusion. Migration scholars can learn particularly from the linkages of how the theories of migration and the theoretical framework interlink with the research questions, aims and objectives to understand the concept of migration and solve migration management-related crises. Migration scholars can understand and contribute to migration theories and related concepts, for instance, how global, transnational and local systems; social capital, social equity and social networks are embedded into and affect migration management models, frameworks, and networks. These scholars can contribute to migration laws of the push and pull concepts, gender issues in migration, human capital issues in migration, border management, how human needs and values affect migration decisions and the effect of state fragility and statelessness in stimulating migratory intentions, tendencies, considerations and plans.

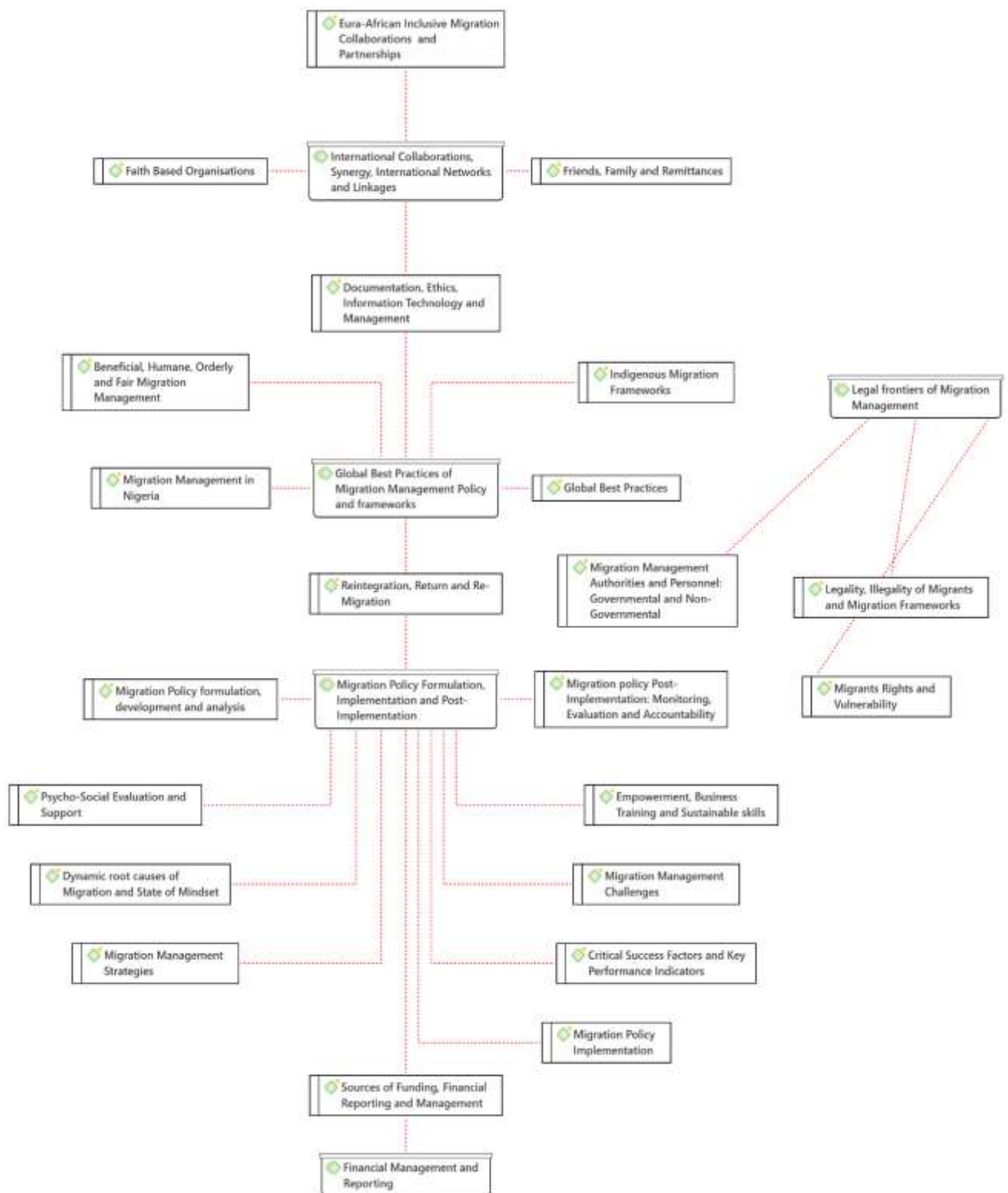
## 4.5 Conclusion

This chapter focused on designing the construction of a beneficial migration management framework suitable for implementation for Nigerian migrants, using the thematic analysis of data obtained from migration actors in Edo State, Nigeria. The analysis resulted in the creation of a five-themed and 22 sub-themed model which comprise the elements of a beneficial migration management framework. The pillars of beneficial migration management outlined through the themes are necessary ingredients for constructing a network and designing a model which shows a beneficial migration framework for the players and actors within the migration value chain. The thematic analysis of the empirical findings and data evidence on migration from Edo State, Nigeria to different border and migration hotspots around the world embody the pillars of a robust and beneficial migration management framework for Nigerian migrants.

Consequently, the pillars show the importance of ***transnational networks and collaborations*** within the value chain of migration management, this is evidenced in the first theme: ***Collaborations, synergy, international networks, and linkages***. Another pillar is the effect of ***good financial reporting and management*** of the funds outlined for migration management purposes, the funds should be both used and seen to be used for the purposes outlined by the agreement of the donor agencies, migration government authorities and the migrants (potential and returnees). ***Global best practices of migration*** outline successful practices from other regions that could be adopted for the development of a beneficial migration management model for Nigerian migrants. This shows that good migration models are not constructed in isolation but in conjunction, coalition, colouration and coordination with other agencies and nations. This implies that due to the rise of human right perspectives to migration (i.e. advocacy and global refugee protection initiatives), there are collaborations/partnerships between governments and (local and international) NGOs which assist migrants to benefit from legal support, and, in the case of forced migrants, refugees have proper information and are assisted to be acknowledged as asylum seekers or gain refugee status in the host country. ***The legal frontiers of migration*** highlight the legalities and illegalities of migration and migration governance. It stresses that good migration management respects and abides by the legal aspects of migrating both in the sending and receiving nation.

When the legalities are not attended to, this results in failed migration endeavours and sometimes deportation due to inadequate information about those legalities. The legalities also outline the need for documentation and information management in the process of managing the affairs of migrants. The final aspect of developing successful migration management models is the ***policy aspect which showcases the formulation of migration policies along with their implementation*** and thereafter, the post-implementation, monitoring and evaluation aspects of migration. Given that there have been various attempts to manage and govern migration globally, in Africa, and Nigeria, but these attempts with innovative and excellently developed migration policies have not been beneficial during implementation. This pillar acknowledges that many failures have been recorded during policy implementation, monitoring and policy evaluation and calls for strengthening and monitoring of compliance with migration policy requirements. This compliance is in terms of legal but humane compliance with migration policies, financial management compliance, information and technology management compliance, and international migration frameworks compliance.

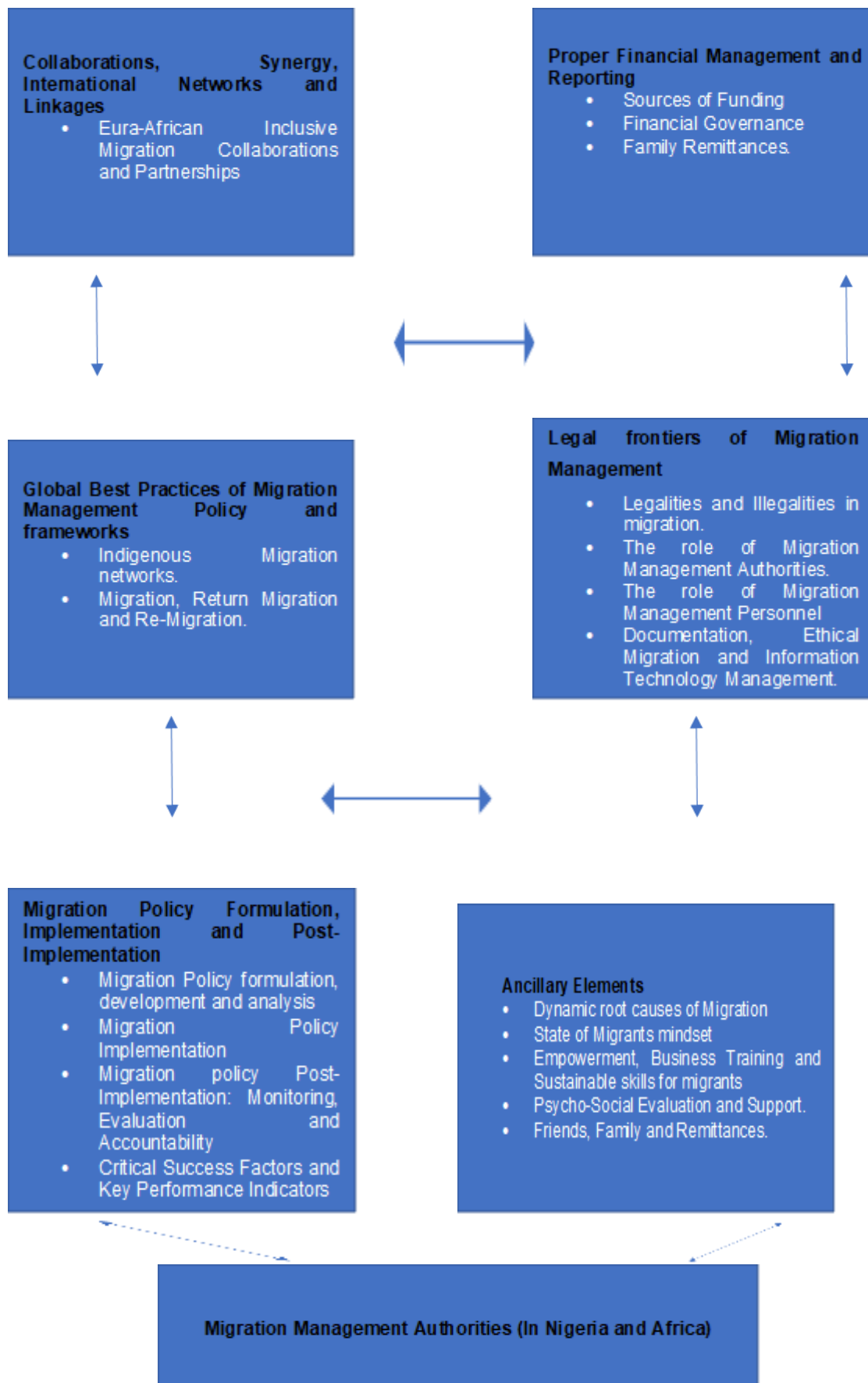
The final objective of this research is the construction and design of a migration management policy for Nigerian migrants. ***Figure 4.6 and Figure 4.7*** depict a draft network and pictorial diagram of a migration management framework for Nigeria showing the elements which indicate the substantive and conceptual views from the interlocutors, and which have been incorporated into the framework. The framework applies to migration management in Nigeria and corroborates the findings from the literature review with the internal and external environmental and contextual realities that apply to migration management in Nigeria.



**Figure 4.6: 5 Themes and 22 subthemes essential for a beneficial migration management framework**

**Source:** Author's own analysis

**Figure 4.7: Migration management framework**





The key variables and outputs of this migration management policy framework in Nigeria highlights ***financial, legal, public policy implementation, learning from best practices of migration management, and the importance of collaborative practices of migration management*** to improve migration management structures, practices and systems at the local and country level in Nigeria.

## CHAPTER FIVE: CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS FOR FUTURE RESEARCH

### 5. Introduction

This study achieved its primary objective of developing, constructing, creating and designing a better and more beneficial migration management framework for Nigerian migrants using the case study of Edo State in Nigeria. The central research objective was to develop a symmetrical migration management framework which addresses the unequal and unfair treatment of Nigerian migrants in receiving countries, namely ***“developing a symmetrical migration management framework which could contribute to development and implementation processes that are migrant-centred and humane in Nigeria”*** The study embarked on this journey by asking one central research question; ***“How could migration management policies and frameworks be improved to become more migrant-centric and humane in their development and implementation processes?”*** The following salient and probing questions were derived in addition to the central and primary research questions:

- *What are the global best practices with respect to globally fair, orderly, predictable and explainable migration management?*
- *What is the current state of migration management frameworks in Nigeria, Africa and globally?*
- *Why is the application of migration management frameworks asymmetrical concerning the experiences of Nigerian migrants?*

This chapter also summarises, provides policy recommendations and suggests further research on migration management and concludes the study in line with a systematic review of the literature and the empirical data collected from the focus group participants and interview respondents within the migration value chain of the Edo State community selected for this thesis. The overall goal and objective of this migration research is the academic contribution to migration theory, migration policy and knowledge.

The recommendations in this chapter are practical, useful and relevant recommendations to government and non-government agencies involved in migration, potential and returnee migrants and the migration task force, as well as

other scholars and migration technocrats, while the suggestions for future research discuss areas of future migration management research are linked to this research in Nigeria, Africa, and the Global South. The study contains five chapters of which detailed themes and sub-themes are summarised below.

### **5.1 Retrospective summary and synopsis of the chapters**

**The first chapter** introduced the concept of migration and migration management along with the problem to be solved in this research. The chapter proposed the aim(s), goal(s) and objective(s) of the study and laid the foundation for the entire study. Particularly, the asymmetry and unbeneficial nature of current migration management frameworks was highlighted as a problem with the need to construct a better and beneficial migration management framework which was the primary objective. Historical perspectives on migration and early migration frameworks were reviewed, along with various continental contemporary migration frameworks. The concept of migration was explained across various ramifications including return migration, youth migration, women migration, trade migration, seasonal migration, family migration, educational or student migration and sunset migration. The underlying (push and pull) causes of migration with the citizenship, identity, race, culture and human rights views to migration were described in detail. The chapter proposed to use five central theories to undertake the migration study, the social network theory, the basic human needs theory, the state fragility theory, the functional theory of human values and the social equity theory; each of these central theories were concluded with a certain theoretical statement to drive the focus of this study.

**In the second chapter**, a disciplinary chapter that discussed the context of migration from a public administration and specifically a public policy perspective. This entailed the discussion of the process of both public administration and public policy along with the theories of public administration, from the simple rational choice theory to complex network and multi-level governance theories. The nature of public policy discussed the policy analysis, planning and development process of public policymaking, including the policy choices, implementation and evaluation. The chapter ended with models of public policy, interconnecting public administration and public policy while contextualising migration management within public policy. In the

chapter, the laws of migration and the various theories of migration that consider migration from a neoclassical, post-colonial, network social analysis, global systems, transnational, gender, social capital, human capital and border ontology were explained. The chapter further explored the contemporary, international best practices and trends in developing migration frameworks from a continental and global perspective. Various insights from the practice of migration in other regions were outlined and exposed while the central theories underpinning the thesis were further discussed. Furthermore, the chapter presented specific information about Edo State, the focus of the case study. Beginning with the history and a geographical overview of Edo State, the chapter delved further into the contextual specifics of why outward migration is particular to Edo State in Nigeria. Thereafter, the chapter presented the challenges of managing migration in Edo State which have been outlined from past migration literature and those challenges which may be visibly foreseen from past literature were discussed. The chapter concludes with a comparison of migration contexts in Edo State, Nigeria and Africa.

**The third chapter** described the research methodology in detail. The chapter outlined the qualitative research methods, the use of a case study design, a social-constructivist grounded theory approach, using interviews from purposive sampling and focus group discussions specifying the actors and participants for data collection while justifying the choice of the locus of the case study, i.e., Edo State. The chapter concluded with the ethical perspectives and the central significance of the entire study.

**In the fourth chapter**, using thematic analysis of qualitative empirical data obtained in Edo State in Nigeria, five themes and 22 sub-themes were developed with *ATLAS.ti 9* statistical software. The framework pinpoints the ramifications of a beneficial migration management framework to extend within legal, financial, migration policy and collaborative best practices. There is an emphasis on the pillars of good migration management within the framework including global partnerships and networks, the legality of migrants and migration practices, financing of migration management, migration policy development, evaluation and migration management. Moreover, in the fourth chapter, the critical analysis of the empirical data, literature review and the theoretical framework underlying this study incorporates global best

and fair public policy migration practices into the proposed framework. The chapter concluded by linking the theoretical frameworks of *social networks*, *social equity*, *human needs*, *functional value* and *state fragility theory* to the constructed management framework. Conclusively, the chapter provides suggestions of migration policy recommendations to Government and non-governmental agencies, potential and return migrants, migration authorities, migration scholars and technocrats. The recommendations address the research question(s) in line with the improved constructed migration management framework, embedding best practices and the findings from the empirical data obtained.

**The Fifth and Current Chapter** summarises the preceding chapters, provides the original contribution to migration knowledge and theory, suggestions for future research along with a conclusion.

## **5.2 Original contribution to migration knowledge and theory**

The study's theoretical contribution lies in the development of a comprehensive migration framework that incorporates multiple perspectives and addresses the gaps and challenges in current migration management practices. Its practical contribution lies in offering specific recommendations to stakeholders involved in migration management, aiming to improve the fairness, orderliness, and benefits of migration for Nigerian migrants.

Using the construction and design of a theoretical migration public policy framework which acknowledges the advances made by past migration literature and best global practices, the key themes of the migration framework were outlined and explained using empirical data obtained from the stakeholders within the migration value chain. This migration study has unique and progressive contributions to migration management knowledge through the theoretical linkages of the theoretical statements to the (sub)pillars of the designed migration management model. The study focused on the theoretical concepts of social networks, basic human needs, the concept of state fragility, the functional theory of essential and personal human values and social equity to construct the theoretical statements for each of the theories. This research has made theoretical contributions to these theories through the migration management framework themes and sub-themes to outline and

showcase how migration management and governance are linked and related to migration practices and processes. Additionally, the thesis contributes to knowledge production on global, African and Nigerian migration management policy change and effectiveness in relation to equity in migration policy implementation, which is called the receiving country bias in migration literature.

This research study contributes to the literature on migration management, by examining, exploring and investigating the systems of migration governance and the strategies for migration management at the stage of formulation, implementation, monitoring and evaluation phase. Therefore, the study satisfies social equity and humanitarian needs as well as closes the social network theory gap in the literature on robust migration management framework dimensions.

The findings from this research have highlighted the legal issues of the legitimacy (or not) of migrants' rights to migrate wherever within migration debates, management and governance which is in line with global migration conventions and treaties. These conversations should be escalated and continued to open deeper migration pacts between the sending and receiving nation authorities.

Past migration literature and migration governance frameworks had earlier been designed and implemented for the benefit of the receiving nation, with less consideration given to the migrant or sending nation within the architectural design and configuration, this research is inductively grounded with the migrants, NGO, and government authorities to collectively design the migration framework for the benefit and inclusiveness of the migrants.

### **5.3 Suggestions for future research**

The earlier chapters and parts of this research critically described previous and related research undertaken by other scholars and technocrats. This research made an in-depth research exploration into migration management governance practices to identify implementation inadequacies and develop a beneficial migration framework for Nigerian migrants using the Edo State case study. New and unexplored areas which will be needed for future research are related to an extension of the locus of the study to other migration hotspots in Nigeria or possibly

Africa, apart from Edo State, to validate the findings and have a holistic and broad view which appraises the total dimensions of migration management. This is factual because some successes recorded on migration management in Edo State have pushed the migration hot spot to other places within Nigeria *like Kano, Imo, Anambra, Akure, Delta, Bayelsa and other nearby Niger Delta regions with other hotspots in Africa*. These places could be researched for developing a more robust and compact migration framework for Nigerian and African migrants.

In the same vein, migration observatories show that the media is awash with migration discourses relating to *migrants' rights and protection*, in the wake of the recent loss on 24<sup>th</sup> June 2022 of **23 migrants** and **77 injured** from about **2000** mostly Sudanese migrants attempting to enter Spain via Melilla border fence from Morocco after a migrant brawl and security conflict with the Spanish and Moroccan border forces. In addition to this are recent cases of deaths of migrants in the English Channel who attempted to enter the United Kingdom by this route. This means that future research should *engage and dialogue on legal compliance, migrants' protection, and rights* on the part of both sending and receiving nations in line with the United Nations (18<sup>th</sup> December 1990, General Assembly resolution 45/158) global conventions and protocols on the protection and equal rights of migrants (workers and their families).

#### **5.4 Conclusion**

As highlighted and detailed above that it is the right of every migrant worker or their family members to migrate anywhere globally in line with the theoretical findings and statement on social equity. This equality should exist irrespective of migrants' social class and economic position, age, race, sex and religion, ethnic origin, affiliation, language and culture, political ideology, opinion and conviction, colour, nationality, marital status and place of birth. Migration was viewed as an voluntary, involuntary or permanent move to a supposed better clime or haven, while migration management was conceived as the ramifications of economic, financial, legal, policy, social, cultural and political governance of such permanent, voluntary or involuntary movements.

The thesis began with the state of migration frameworks around the world to improve migration frameworks in Nigeria using qualitative data from Edo State, a migration hot spot in Nigeria. Using the key findings from the investigation during the data collection phase, the thesis highlighted five improved themes of migration, which are recommended to answer the research questions on ***applying evidence-based data and global best migration policies and practices to improve the development and implementation of migration management in its humanistic and migrant-centric nature***. The first theme to improve migration frameworks is the importance of International and transnational networks and collaborations, synergy and international networks. The second theme is the effect of good financial reporting and management on the funds outlined for migration management purposes. The third theme is the possibility to learn from Global best practices of migration outlining successful practices from other climes which could be adopted for the development of a beneficial migration management model for Nigerian migrants. The fourth theme is the legal frontier of migration which highlight the legalities and illegalities of migration and migration governance. The final aspect of developing successful migration management models is the policy aspect which showcases the formulation of migration policies along with their implementation and thereafter, monitoring and evaluation. Findings from the research reveal that policies for migration and migration management will be beneficial if they are reworked and overhauled from the root to be beneficial from agenda setting, analysis, choice, implementation, post-implementation and evaluation phase.

Given that the major question of this research was to solve the migration policy development and implementation challenges of unfairness, inequity and inhumane treatment by developing a bespoke, workable, favourable, and beneficial migration framework which addresses the problems outlined in the literature and the experience of migrants. The research has addressed this problem and achieved the research objectives by developing a framework which stresses ***local, intercontinental and global collaborations, global learnings, policy development and implementation, financial management and reporting along with legal management***. Weaving and implementing the elements of the migration management frameworks constructed by this research into current migration management models, there is hope for migration management, governance and



planning given that the building blocks of the model designed were created using evidence and data from key players in the migration management value chain in Nigeria. These multiple dimensions of migration ensure that a total quality migration management solution which is forward-looking is employed to build a migration management model which considers the legal, economic, financial, business, ethical, psychological, technological, political and policy ramifications of migration during all the phases of migration policymaking and implementation.

## Bibliography

- ABEBE, A.M. 2017. *The emerging law of forced displacement in Africa: development and implementation of the Kampala Convention on Internal Displacement*. Milton Park, Abingdon, Oxon: Routledge.
- Abebe, T.T. 2019. Securitisation of migration in Africa: the case of Agadez in Niger. ISS Africa Report, 1-15.
- Abramo G. & D'angelo, C.A. 2014. How do you define and measure research productivity? *Scientometrics*, 101(2):1129-1144.
- Abreu, A., 2012, April. The new economics of labor migration: Beware of neoclassicals bearing gifts. In *Forum for social economics* (Vol. 41, No. 1, pp. 46-67). Routledge.
- Ackermann, F. & Eden, C., 2011. Strategic management of stakeholders: Theory and practice. *Long range planning*, 44(3):179-196.
- Adamson, F.B. & Tsourapas, G. 2020. The migration state in the global south: Nationalizing, developmental, and neoliberal models of migration management. *International Migration Review*, 54(3):853-882.
- Adelle, C. & Weiland, S. 2012. Policy assessment: the state of the art. *Impact Assessment and Project Appraisal*, 30(1):25-33.
- Adeniran, A.I. 2020. Gender Variability in Processes of Migrants' Smuggling Along the Nigerian–Libyan Corridor. *The Oriental Anthropologist*, 20(2):231-245.
- Adida, C.L. 2011. Too close for comfort? Immigrant exclusion in Africa. *Comparative Political Studies*, 44(10):1370-1396.
- Aguillon, M.-D. 2018. Encouraging 'returns', obstructing departures and constructing causal links: The new creed of Euro-African migration management.
- Agwu, P., Okoye, U., Ekoh, P., Chukwu, N., Onalu, C., Igwe, I., Onuh, P., Amadi, G. & Nche, G. 2020. A systematic review of drivers and interventions against sex work migration in Edo State, Nigeria. *International Journal of Sociology and Social Policy*, 40(7/8):733-764.
- Aigbokhan, O.J., Pelemo, O.J., Agbor, C.F. and Adamu, I.S., 2020. Forest canopy density analysis of Sokpomba Forest Reserve, Edo State. *Journal of Research in Forestry, Wildlife and Environment*, 12(4), pp.116-127.
- Akanle, O. 2013. *Kinship networks and international migration in Nigeria*. Newcastle upon Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing.

- ÅKESSON, L. & BAAZ, M. E. 2015. *Africa's return migrants: the new developers?* London: Zed Books.
- Alamillo, R., Haynes, C. and Madrid Jr, R., 2019. Framing and immigration through the trump era. *Sociology Compass*, 13(5), p.e12676.
- Aleshkovski, I.A., 2015. International migration management in the era of globalization. *Globalistics and Globalization Studies: Big History & Global History*. Yearbook/Edited by, p.76.
- Alexander, J.T. & Steidl, A. 2012. Gender and the "Laws of Migration": a reconsideration of Nineteenth-Century Patterns. *Social Science History*, 36(2):223-241.
- Alvarez, S.A. & Barney, J.B. 2013. Epistemology, opportunities, and entrepreneurship: Comments on Venkataraman et al. (2012) and Shane (2012). *Academy of Management Review*, 38(1):154-157.
- Alvesson, M. & Sandberg, J.R. 2013. *Constructing research questions: doing interesting research*. London: SAGE Publications.
- Al-Zawahreh, A. & Al-Madi, F. 2012. The utility of equity theory in enhancing organisational effectiveness. *European Journal of Economics, Finance and Administrative Sciences*, 46(3):159-169.
- Amelina, A. & Horvath, K. 2017. Sociology of migration. *The Cambridge Handbook of Sociology: Core Areas in Sociology and the Development of the Discipline*, 1:455-464.
- Amorós, J.E., Ciravegna, L., Mandakovic, V. & Stenholm, P. 2019. Necessity or opportunity? the effects of State fragility and economic development on entrepreneurial efforts. *Entrepreneurship Theory and Practice*, 43(4):725-750.
- Amrevurayire, E.O. & Ojeh, V.N. 2016. Consequences of rural-urban migration on the source region of Ughievwen clan Delta State Nigeria. *European Journal of Geography*, 7(3):42-57.
- Amrith, S.S., 2011. *Migration and diaspora in modern Asia* (Vol. 7). Cambridge University Press.
- Anderson, B., Böhmelt, T. & Ward, H. 2017. Public opinion and environmental policy output: a cross-national analysis of energy policies in Europe. *Environmental Research Letters*, 12(11):114011.

- Aneni, M.O. 2016. Politics and power in the courts of two queens: Cleopatra of Egypt and Idia of the old Benin kingdom. *Global Journal of Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences*, 4(6):19-27.
- Ani, K.J. & Uwizeyimana, D.E. 2021. Security Governance and Migration Dynamics in Africa: A Focus on Terrorism in Nigeria, *African Journal of Development Studies* (formerly AFFRIKA Journal of Politics, Economics and Society), 2021(Si2):267–283.
- Anna Visvizi, Miltiadis D. Lytras & Marta Pachocka 2019. Multiple facets of migration research: Key questions, topics, and avenues yet to be explored, *Sustainability*, 12(1).
- Ansell, C., Sørensen, E. & Torfing, J. 2017. Improving policy implementation through collaborative policymaking. *Policy and Politics*, 45(3):467-486.
- Ansems De Vries, L., Carrera, S. & Guild, E. 2016. Documenting the migration crisis in the Mediterranean: Spaces of transit, migration management and migrant agency. *CEPS Paper in Liberty and Security in Europe*, (94).
- Anthias, F. & Lazaridis, G. 2020. *Gender and migration in Southern Europe: Women on the move*. Routledge.
- Anyebe, A.A. 2018. An overview of approaches to the study of public policy. *International Journal of Political Science*, 4(1):8-17.
- Appleby, J.K. 2020. Implementation of the global compact on safe, orderly, and regular migration: A Whole-of-Society Approach. *Journal on Migration and Human Security*, 8(2):214-229.
- Ardila, R., Gouveia, V.V. & Diógenes De Medeiros, E. 2012. Human values of Colombian people. Evidence for the functionalist theory of values. *Revista Latinoamericana de Psicología*, 44(3):105-117.
- Aremu, Y.S., Salako, M.A., Adedina, L.O., Ogunbayo, T.O. and Adebisi, O.K., 2017. Erratic policy making, implementation and adoption of incremental model: Nigeria experience. *Global Journal of Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences*, 5(1), pp.1-11.
- Arhin-Sam, K. 2019. Return migration, reintegration and *sense of belonging : the case of skilled Ghanaian returnees*. First edn. Baden-Baden, Germany: Nomos. Available at: <https://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&scope=site&db=nlebk&db=nlabk&AN=2224977>

- Arhin-Sam, K. 2019. The political economy of migration governance in Nigeria. *Arnold-Bergstraesser-Institute (ABI): Freiburg, Germany*
- Arnold, G. 2012. *Migration: changing the world*. London: Pluto Press.
- Arnold, P.C. & Lwinsohn, D.E. 2010. Motives for migration of South African doctors to Australia since 1948. *Medical Journal of Australia*, 192:288-290.
- Arnold, P.E. 2010. *National approaches to the administration of international migration*. Amsterdam: IOS Press.
- Arthur, J.A., Takougang, J. & Owusu, T.Y. 2012. Africans in global migration: searching for promised lands. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books.
- Arvanitis, A. and Hantzi, A., 2016. Equity theory ratios as causal schemas. *Frontiers in psychology*, 7, p.1257.
- Ashraf, A.A. & Islam, M.S. 2018. Explaining public policy choices: a case study of the first nuclear power plant in Bangladesh. *Strategic Analysis*, 42(5):503-523.
- Ashutosh, I. & Mountz, A. 2011. Migration management for the benefit of whom? Interrogating the work of the International Organization for Migration. *Citizenship studies*, 15(01):21-38.
- Assirelli, G., Barone, C. & Recchi, E. 2018. You Better Move On: Determinants and Labor Market Outcomes of Graduate Migration from Italy. *International Migration Review*, 53:4-25.
- Attoh, F., 2017. Wealth-Flow Theory and the Gender Hazards of Female Trafficking: Insights from Benin City, Nigeria. *Journal of International Politics and Development (JIPAD)*, 15(1), p.45.
- Audebert, C. 2017. The recent geodynamics of Haitian migration in the Americas: refugees or economic migrants? *Revista Brasileira de Estudos de População*, 34(1):55-71.
- Audebert, C. and Dorai, M.K., 2012. Migration in a globalised world: New research issues and prospects.
- Augustine, A.O. & Sunday, O.O. 2020. Migration remittance and family welfare: A nexus to development in Benin City, Nigeria.
- Ault, J.K. & Spicer, A. 2020. State fragility as a multi-dimensional construct for international entrepreneurship research and practice. *Asia Pacific Journal of Management*, 37(4):981-1011.

- Avruch, K., 2013. Basic human needs and the dilemma of power in conflict resolution. In *Conflict Resolution and Human Needs* (pp. 40-58). Routledge.
- Avruch, K. & Mitchell, C.R. 2013. *Conflict resolution and human needs: linking theory and practice*. Milton Park, Abingdon, Oxon: Routledge.
- Baas, M., 2015. *Transnational migration in Asia: the question of return*. Amsterdam University Press.
- Bade, K.J., Emmer, P. C., Lucassen, L., Oltmer, J. & Eijl, C.V. 2011. *The encyclopedia of migration and minorities in Europe : from the 17<sup>th</sup> century to the present*. First English edition. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bakewell, O. 2014. Relaunching migration systems. *Migration Studies*, 2(3):300-318.
- Bakewell, O., De Haas, H. & Kubal, A. 2012. Migration systems, pioneer migrants and the role of agency. *Journal of Critical Realism*, 11(4):413-437.
- Baliamoune-Lutz, M., 2011. State fragility: Concept and Measurement. *Fragile States: Causes, Costs, and Responses*. Naudé W., Santos-Paulino AU, McGillivray M: 2011:33-42.
- Banks, J.A. 2017. *Citizenship education and global migration: Implications for theory, research, and teaching*. Havertown, US: American Educational Research Association.
- Barnard, H. 2020. The Africa we want and the Africa we see: How scholarship from Africa stands to enrich global scholarship. *Africa Journal of Management*, 1-12.
- Battistella, G., 2014. Migration in Asia: In search of a theoretical framework. In *Global and Asian perspectives on international migration* (pp. 1-25). Cham: Springer International Publishing.
- Beauchemin, C. ed., 2018. *Migration between Africa and Europe*. Springer.
- Beduschi, A., 2021. International migration management in the age of artificial intelligence. *Migration Studies*, 9(3), pp.576-596.
- Béland, D. and Howlett, M., 2016. The role and impact of the multiple-streams approach in comparative policy analysis. *Journal of comparative policy analysis: research and practice*, 18(3), pp.221-227.
- Bellwood, P. 2014. *First migrants: Ancient migration in global perspective*. Hoboken: John Wiley and sons..

- Bemelmans-Videc, M.L., Rist, R.C. and Vedung, E.O. eds., 2011. Carrots, sticks, and sermons: Policy instruments and their evaluation (Vol. 1). Transaction Publishers.
- Bengtsson, B. & Ruonavaara, H., 2010. Introduction to the special issue: Path dependence in housing. *Housing, Theory and Society*, 27(3):193-203.
- Berger, A.A. 2018. *Media and communication research methods: An introduction to qualitative and quantitative approaches*. Sage Publications.
- Bertocchi, G. & Guerzoni, A. 2012. Growth, history, or institutions: What explains state fragility in sub-Saharan Africa? *Journal of Peace Research*, 49(6):769-783.
- Besharov, D.J. & Lopez, M.H. 2015. *Adjusting to a world in motion: Trends in global migration and migration policy*. Oxford University Press.
- BETTS, A. 2013. *Survival migration: failed governance and the crisis of displacement*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- Betts, A. & Kainz, L. 2017. *The history of global migration governance*. Refugee Studies Centre, Oxford Department of International Development.
- Bhuta, N. 2012. Measuring stateness, ranking political orders: indexes of state fragility and state failure.
- Bisong, A. 2021. 23. EU External Migration Management Policies in West Africa: How migration policies and practices in Nigeria are changing. *The EU Pact on Migration and Asylum in light of the United Nations Global Compact on Refugees*: 262.
- Black, R., 2018. Moving backwards? Migration in sub-Saharan Africa. In *Politics of Migration* (pp. 111-128). Routledge.
- Black, R., Bennett, S.R., Thomas, S.M. & Beddington, J.R. 2011. Migration as adaptation. *Nature*, 478(7370):447-449.
- Blomkamp, E. 2018. The promise of co-design for public policy. *Australian Journal of Public Administration*, 77(4):729-743.
- Blomquist, W. & Deleon, P. 2011. The design and promise of the institutional analysis and development framework.
- Bloomberg, L., Crosby, B.C. & Bryson, J.M. (eds) 2015. *Public value and public administration*. Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press (Public management and change series).

- Bondarenko, D.M., 2020. The Benin Kingdom (13th–19th Centuries): Megacommunity as Sociopolitical System. *The Evolution of Social Institutions: Interdisciplinary Perspectives*, pp.337-357.
- Borgatti, S.P. & Halgin, D.S. 2011. On network theory. *Organisation Science*, 22(5):1168-1181.
- Borgatti, S.P. & Ofem, B. 2010. Social network theory and analysis. *Social Network Theory and Educational Change*, 17-29.
- Borgatti, S.P., Brass, D.J. & Halgin, D.S. 2014. Social network research: Confusions, criticisms, and controversies. In *Contemporary perspectives on organizational social networks* (pp. 1-29). Emerald Group Publishing Limited.
- Bosma, U., Kessler, G. and Lucassen, L., 2013. Migration and membership regimes in global and historical perspective: An introduction. In *Migration and Membership Regimes in Global and Historical Perspective* (pp. 1-20). Brill.
- Boso, A. & Vancea, M. 2016. Should irregular migrants have the right to healthcare? Lessons learnt from the Spanish case. *Critical Social Policy*, 36(2):225-245.
- Boswell, C., Geddes, A. & Scholten, P. 2011. The role of narratives in migration policy-making: A research framework. *The British Journal of Politics and International Relations*, 13(1):1-11.
- Bouckaert, G. 2020. From Public Administration in Utopia to Utopia in Public Administration. *European Perspectives for Public Administration: The Way Forward*, pp.71-84.
- Bourbeau, P. 2011. *The securitization of migration : a study of movement and order*. Hoboken: Taylor & Francis.
- Bourbeau, P. 2011. *The Securitization of Migration: a study of movement and order*. Hoboken: Taylor & Francis.
- Bourgeois, I. & Whynot, J. 2018. The influence of evaluation recommendations on instrumental and conceptual uses: A preliminary analysis. *Evaluation and program planning*, 68:13-18.
- Bourke, J.D., Kirby, A. & Doran, J. 2016. *Survey and questionnaire design : collecting primary data to answer research questions*. Ireland: NuBooks, an imprint of Oak Tree Press.
- Boushey, G. 2012. Punctuated equilibrium theory and the diffusion of innovations. *Policy Studies Journal*, 40(1):127-146.



- Box, R.C. 2015. *Democracy and public administration*. Hoboken: Taylor and Francis. Available at: <https://public.ebookcentral.proquest.com/choice/publicfullrecord.aspx?p=1987300> (Accessed: December 14, 2022).
- Box, R.C. 2018. *Essential history for public administration*. Melvin & Leigh, Publishers.
- Boyd, M. & Grieco, E. 2014. Women and migration: Incorporating gender into international migration theory.
- Bradbury, R.E. 2017. *The Benin Kingdom and the Edo-Speaking Peoples of South-Western Nigeria: Western Africa Part XIII*. Routledge. Feb 3.
- Bradbury, R.E. 2018. *Benin studies*. Routledge. Aug 16
- Bradley, R. 2017. *Decision theory with a human face*. Cambridge University Press. Oct 26.
- Braune, J. 2014. *Erich fromm's revolutionary hope : prophetic messianism as a critical theory of the future*. Rotterdam, Netherlands: Sense (Imagination and praxis: criticality and creativity in education and educational research, Volume 4).
- Braz, A.M. 2018. Migration governance in South America: The bottom-up diffusion of the residence agreement of Mercosur. *Revista de Administração Pública*, 52:303-320.
- Brenman, M. & Sanchez, T.W. 2012. *Planning as if people matter: governing for social equity*. Washington, D.C.: Island Press.
- Brinkerhoff, D.W. 2011. State fragility and governance: Conflict mitigation and subnational perspectives. *Development Policy Review*, 29(2):131-153.
- Brown, L.D. 2010. Pedestrian paths: why path-dependence theory leaves health policy analysis lost in space. *Journal of health politics, policy and law*, 35(4):643-661.
- Brunet-Jailly, E. 2011. Borders, borderlands and theory: An introduction. *Geopolitics*, 16(1):1-6.
- Bryant, A. & Charmaz, K. 2019. *The SAGE handbook of current developments in grounded theory*. London: SAGE Publications Ltd.
- Burgess, J.P., Gutwirth, S., Koloriet, L., Crius Group, H., Basaran, T. & Carling, J. G. 2011. *A threat against Europe?: security, migration and integration*. Brussels, Belgium: VUBPress.

- Burt, R.S., Kilduff, M. & Tasselli, S. 2013. Social network analysis: Foundations and frontiers on advantage. *Annual Review of Psychology*, 64:527-547
- Butler, A.E., Copnell, B. & Hall, H., 2018. The development of theoretical sampling in practice. *Collegian*, 25(5):561-566.
- Campbell, B.C. & Crawford, M.H. 2012. *Causes and Consequences of Human Migration : An Evolutionary Perspective*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Caponio, T., Borkert, M. & Imiscoe 2010. *The local dimension of migration policymaking*. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press.
- Carden, F. & Alkin, M.C. 2012. Evaluation roots: An international perspective. *Journal of Multidisciplinary Evaluation*, 8(17):102-118.
- Carling, J. & Hernández-Carretero, M.A. 2011. Protecting Europe and Protecting Migrants? Strategies for Managing Unauthorised Migration from Africa. *The British Journal of Politics and International Relations*, 13(1):42-58.
- Carolan, B.V. 2014. *Social network analysis and education: theory, methods and applications*. Thousand Oaks: SAGE Publications.
- Carstensen, M.B. 2011. Ideas are not as stable as political scientists want them to be: A theory of incremental ideational change. *Political Studies*, 59(3):596-615.
- Carte, L. 2014. Everyday Restriction: Central American Women and the State in the Mexico-Guatemala Border City of Tapachula. *International Migration Review*, 48(1):113-143.
- Castelli, F., 2018. Drivers of migration: why do people move?. *Journal of travel medicine*, 25(1), p.tay040.
- Castells, M., 2011. Network theory| A network theory of power. *International journal of communication*, 5, p.15.
- Castles, S. 2000. *Ethnicity and globalization: from migrant worker to transnational citizen*. London: Sage Publications.
- Central Bank of Nigeria 2021. Available online from: <https://www.cbn.gov.ng/Out/2021/CCD/naira4dollar.pdf> (Accessed on March 7<sup>th</sup>, 2021)
- Chaichian, M.A. 2013. *Empires and walls: globalization, migration, and colonial domination*. Leiden: Brill.

- Chamon, M. & Kaplan, E. 2013. The iceberg theory of campaign contributions: Political threats and interest group behavior. *American Economic Journal: Economic Policy*:1-31.
- Chang, I.C., Liu, C.C. & Chen, K. 2014. The push, pull and mooring effects in virtual migration for social networking sites. *Information Systems Journal*, 24(4) :323-346.
- Charbonneau, É., Bautista-Beauchesne, N. & Bernier, L. 2019. Public servants' appreciation for themes in public administration scholarship. *Canadian Public Administration*, 62(1):151-165.
- Charles-Edwards, E., Muhidin, S., Bell, M. and Zhu, Y., 2016. Migration in Asia. *International handbook of migration and population distribution*, pp.269-284.
- Charmaz, K. 2012. The power and potential of grounded theory. *Medical Sociology Online*, 6(3):2-15.
- Chavez, L. & Menjivar, C. 2010. Children without borders: A mapping of the literature on unaccompanied migrant children to the United States. *Migraciones internacionales*, 5(3):71-111.
- Choi, S.Y.P. & Peng, Y. 2016. *Masculine compromise : migration, family, and gender in China*. Oakland, California: University of California Press.
- Choudry, A.A. & Hlatshwayo, M. 2016. *Just work?: migrant workers' struggle today*. London: Pluto Press.
- Chrisinger, D. 2017. *Public policy writing that matters*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Christie, C.A. & Alkin, M.C. 2013. An evaluation theory tree. *Evaluation roots: A wider perspective of theorists' views and influences*: 11-57.
- Christie, C.A. & Alkin, M.C., 2023. An evaluation theory tree. *Evaluation Roots: Theory Influencing Practice*, p.12.
- Cigler, A.J., Loomis, B.A. & Nownes, A.J. 2015. *Interest group politics*. CQ Press.
- ÇILINGIR, S. 2020. "Europe Without Borders" and the Future of European Integration. *Handbook of Research on Social and Economic Development in the European Union*. Business Science Reference.
- Citi, M. 2013. EU budgetary dynamics: incremental or punctuated equilibrium? *Journal of European Public Policy*, 20(8):1157-1173.
- Clark, W.A. 2020. Human migration.

- Clement, F. 2010. Analysing decentralised natural resource governance: proposition for a “politicised” institutional analysis and development framework. *Policy Sciences*, 43(2):129-156.
- Clements, K. 2015. Tools from the Past for a Problematic Present: How relevant is Burtonian Theory and Practice for 21<sup>st</sup> Century Conflict Transformation? John Burton Centenary Lecture, 14.
- Cloete, F. & De Coning, C. 2011. *Improving public policy : theory, practice and results*. 3<sup>rd</sup> edn. Pretoria: Van Schaik.
- Cohen, D. 2011. *Braceros: migrant citizens and transnational subjects in the postwar United States and Mexico*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.
- Collier, E.W. & Strain, C. R. 2014. *Religious and ethical perspectives on global migration*. Lanham: Lexington Books.
- Collins, F.L. 2016. Migration, the Urban Periphery, and the Politics of Migrant Lives. *Antipode*, 48:1167-1186.
- COM(2015) 240 final of 13.5.2015. Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions. A European Agenda on Migration. Brussels
- Comfort, L.K., Waugh, W.L. & Cigler, B.A., 2012. Emergency management research and practice in public administration: Emergence, evolution, expansion, and future directions. *Public Administration Review*, 72(4):539-547.
- Conrad Suso, C.T. 2020. Involuntary immobility and the unfulfilled rite of passage: Implications for migration management in the Gambia, West Africa. *International Migration*, 58(4):184-194.
- Contandriopoulos, D. & Brousselle, A. 2012. Evaluation models and evaluation use. *Evaluation*, 18(1):61-77.
- Corradini, F., Polini, A. & Re, B., 2015. Inter-organizational business process verification in public administration. *Business Process Management Journal*.
- Coulter, K. et al. 2020. A Study and Analysis of the Treatment of Mexican Unaccompanied Minors by Customs and Border Protection, *Journal on Migration and Human Security*, 8(2):96–110.

- Crush, J., Chikanda, A. & Skinner, C. 2015. *Mean streets: migration, xenophobia and informality in South Africa*. Cape Town: The Southern African Migration Programme (SAMP).
- Cutler, C. A. et al. (2017) *Language contact in Africa and the African diaspora in the Americas*. John Benjamins Publishing Company (Creole Language Library).
- Cuttitta, P. 2018. Repoliticization through search and rescue? Humanitarian NGOs and migration management in the Central Mediterranean. *Geopolitics*, 23(3):632-660.
- Czaika, M. & Parsons, C.R. 2017. The gravity of high-skilled migration policies. *Demography*, 54(2):603-630.
- Dahinden, J. 2016. A plea for the 'de-migrantization' of research on migration and integration. *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, 39(13):2207-2225.
- Danesh, H. 2011. Human needs theory, conflict, and peace. *The encyclopedia of peace psychology*, 4:63-67.
- D'aoust, A.-M. 2014. Love as project of (im) mobility: Love, sovereignty and governmentality in Marriage Migration Management Practices. *Global Society*, 28(3):317-335.
- David, I.S., Sardinha, J.O. & Torkington, K. 2015. *Practising the Good Life : Lifestyle Migration in Practices*. Newcastle upon Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing.
- De Andrade, J.H.F. 2014. Forced Migration in South America. *The Oxford Handbook of Refugee and Forced Migration Studies*.
- De Genova, N.P. 2016. The "crisis" of the European border regime: Towards a Marxist theory of borders. *International Socialism*, (150) :31-54.
- De Haas, H., Fokkema, T. & Fihri, M. F. 2015. Return migration as failure or success? *Journal of International Migration and Integration*, 16:415-429.
- De Haas, H., Natter, K. & Vezzoli, S. 2015. Conceptualizing and measuring migration policy change. *Comparative Migration Studies*, 3(1):1-21.
- De la Garza Toledo, E., 2010. Change and Continuity in Labor Relations in Mexico at the Beginning of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century.
- De Vries, L.A. & Guild, E. 2019. Seeking refuge in Europe: spaces of transit and the violence of migration management. *Journal of ethnic and migration studies*, 45(12):2156-2166.

- Dekker, R. & Engbersen, G. 2014. How social media transform migrant networks and facilitate migration. *Global Networks*, 14(4):401-418.
- Dibie, R. & Farazmand, A. 2023. Global Encyclopedia of Public Administration, Public Policy, and Governance, in T. Springer International Publishing, pp. 12601–12614.
- Dibie, R.A. (ed.) 2017. *Business and government relations in Africa*. Taylor & Francis.
- Dick, E. & Schraven, B., 2018. *Regional migration governance in Africa and beyond: a framework of analysis* (No. 9/2018). Discussion Paper.
- Dickie, M., Reich, S. & Gozdecka, D.A. 2016. *Unintended consequences : the impact of migration law and policy*. Acton, A.C.T.: ANU Press.
- Díez Jordi & Franceschet, S. (eds) 2012. *Comparative public policy in latin america*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press (Studies in comparative political economy and public policy).
- Dimitrakopoulos, D.G. and University of Manchester. European Policy Research, U. 2017. The power of the centre: central governments and the macro-implementation of EU public policy. [Place of publication not identified]: Manchester University Press.
- Dini, S. 2018. Migration management, capacity building and the sovereignty of an African State: international organisation for migration in Djibouti. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 44(10):1691-1705.
- Dixon, J., Bhuiyan, S. & Üstüner, Y. 2018. Public Administration in the Middle East and North Africa. *International Journal of Public Administration*, 41(10):759-764.
- Dizon, A.G. 2023. Historical development of CIPP as a curriculum evaluation model. *History of Education*, 52(1), pp.109-128.
- Djupedal, A.K. 2011. *Recent developments in the EU migration management policy: EU-Cape Verde mobility partnership, Frontex, and the management of the European borders*.
- Doevenspeck, M. 2011. The thin line between choice and flight: environment and migration in rural Benin. *International Migration*, 49:e50-e68.
- Dohlman, L., Dimeglio, M., Hajj, J. & Laudanski, K. 2019. Global Brain Drain: How Can the Maslow Theory of Motivation Improve Our Understanding of

- Physician Migration? *International journal of environmental research and public health*, 16(7):1182.
- Doña Reveco Cristián & Mullan, B. 2014. Migration Policy and Development in Chile, *International Migration*, 52(5):1–14.
- Donaldson, S.M. 2011. From Neighbors to Migrants: The Shifting Organization of Agricultural Labor in East Tennessee. *Anthropology of Work Review*, 32:9-20.
- Donghang, H. & Fanbin, K., 2011. China's Experience in Implementing Public Policies. *Social Sciences in China*, 5:61-69.
- Du Plessis, I. & Hyslop, J. 2015. Congolese immigrant workers in Pretoria, South Africa : a sociological approach in the age of migration.
- Duany, J. 2011. *Blurred borders: Transnational migration between the Hispanic Caribbean and the United States*. Univ of North Carolina Press.
- Dumas, M.J. & Anderson, G. 2014. Qualitative research as policy knowledge: Framing policy problems and transforming education from the ground up. *Education Policy Analysis Archives/Archivos Analíticos de Políticas Educativas*, 22:1-21.
- Dünnwald, S. 2016. 6 Europe's global approach to migration management. *Externalizing Migration Management: Europe, North America and the spread of remote control' practices*, p.113.
- Dustmann, C., Fadlon, I. & Weiss, Y. 2011. Return migration, human capital accumulation and the brain drain. *Journal of Development Economics*, 95(1):58-67.
- DUSZCZYK, M. 2019. *Why do people migrate? : labour market security and migration decisions*. United Kingdom: Emerald Publishing.
- Düvell, F., Molodikova, I. & Collyer, M. 2014. *Transit migration in Europe*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Amsterdam University Press.
- Dye, T. R. 2016. *Understanding public policy*. Fifteenth edn. Boston: Pearson.
- Dye, T.R., 2013. *Understanding public policy*. Pearson.
- Dzansi, A.S. 2018. *Migration Management in Ghana*. University Of Ghana.
- Effevottu, E.S. 2021. Unravelling the Nigerian irregular migration quandary to southern Europe in the twenty-first century. *Intra-Africa Migrations*. Routledge.

- Egbuta, U. 2019. The migrant crisis in Libya and the Nigeria experience. *Conflict Trends*, 2019(1):38-47.
- Elfil, M. & Negida, A. 2017. Sampling methods in clinical research; an educational review. *Emergency*, 5(1).
- Enderlein, H., Walti, S. & Zurn, M. 2010. *Handbook on multi-level governance*. Edward Elgar Publishing.
- Esmark, A. 2011. Systems theory. *The Sage handbook of governance*: 91-106.
- Eule, T.G. 2014. Inside Immigration Law: Migration Management and Policy Application in Germany. Farnham: Ashgate Publishing Ltd.
- Eweka, O. & Olusegun, T.O. 2016. Management of internally displaced persons in Africa: Comparing Nigeria and Cameroon. *African research review*, 10(1):193-210.
- Ewert, B., Loer, K. & Thomann, E. 2021. Beyond nudge: advancing the state-of-the-art of behavioural public policy and administration. *Policy and Politics*, 49(1):3-23.
- Eze-Uzomaka, P. 2014. Archaeology and heritage legislation: a comparative study. *Archaeology*, 4(8).
- Faist, T. 2021. The crucial meso-level. *International migration, immobility and development*. Routledge.
- Faist, T., Fauser, M. & Reisenauer, E. 2013. *Transnational migration*. John Wiley and Sons.
- Fallon, M. 2016. *Writing up quantitative research in the social and behavioral sciences*. Rotterdam: Sense Publishers.
- Farazmand, A., 2012. The future of public administration: Challenges and opportunities—A critical perspective. *Administration & Society*, 44(4):487-517.
- Fazito, D. & Soares, W. 2015. The Industry of Illegal Migration: Social Network Analysis of the Brazil-US Migration System. *International Migration*, 53(6):183-204.
- Feldman, G. 2012. The migration apparatus : security, labor, and policymaking in the European Union. Stanford, California: Stanford University Press.
- Ferris, E. & Weerasinghe, S., 2020. Promoting human security: Planned relocation as a protection tool in a time of climate change. *Journal on Migration and Human Security*, 8(2):134-149.



- Finn, V., Doña-Reveco, C. & Feddersen, M. 2019. Migration governance in South America: regional approaches versus national laws. *The dynamics of regional migration governance*. Edward Elgar Publishing.
- Fisch, C. & Block, J. 2018. Six tips for your (systematic) literature review in business and management research. Springer.
- Fischer, F. & Miller, G.J. 2017. *Handbook of public policy analysis: theory, politics, and methods*. Routledge.
- Fischer, R., Milfont, T.L. & Gouveia, V.V. 2011. Does social context affect value structures? Testing the within-country stability of value structures with a functional theory of values. *Journal of Cross-Cultural Psychology*, 42(2):253-270.
- Fischhoff, B., 2015. The realities of risk-cost-benefit analysis. *Science*, 350(6260), p.aaa6516.
- Fisher, R.J. 2013. Acknowledging Basic Human Needs and adjusting the focus of the problem-solving workshop. *Conflict resolution and human needs*. Routledge.
- Fitzgerald, D. 2009. A nation of emigrants: how Mexico manages its migration. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Flahaux, M.-L. & De Haas, H. 2016. African migration: trends, patterns, drivers. *Comparative Migration Studies*, 4(1):1-25.
- Flahaux, M.-L. 2017. The Role of Migration Policy Changes in Europe for Return Migration to Senegal. *International Migration Review*, 51:868-892.
- Flick, U. 2019. *An introduction to qualitative research*. Sixth edn. Los Angeles: SAGE.
- Fog Olwig, K. 2012. The care chain, children's mobility and the Caribbean migration tradition. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 38(6):933-952.
- Ford, M. 2019. *From migrant to worker: global unions and temporary labor migration in Asia*. Ithaca: ILR Press, an imprint of Cornell University Press.
- Frahm, G. 2019. *Rational choice and strategic conflict: the subjectivistic approach to game and decision theory*. Berlin: De Gruyter.
- Frederickson, H.G. 2015. *Social equity and public administration: Origins, developments, and applications: Origins, developments, and applications*. Routledge.

- Frederickson, H.G. 2016. *The Adapted City: Institutional Dynamics and Structural Change: Institutional Dynamics and Structural Change*. Routledge.
- Frederickson, H.G., Smith, K.B., Larimer, C.W. & Licari, M.J. 2018. *The public administration theory primer*. Routledge.
- Frederiks, M. & Nagy, D., 2016. *Religion, migration and identity: Methodological and theological explorations* (p. 204). Brill.
- Fredriksson, M., Pallas, J. & Wehmeier, S. 2013. Public relations and neo-institutional theory. *Public Relations Inquiry*, 2(2):183-203.
- Freeman, R.E., Harrison, J.S., Wicks, A.C., Parmar, B.L. & De Colle, S., 2010. *Stakeholder theory: The state of the art*.
- Frowd, P.M. 2018. Developmental borderwork and the International Organisation for Migration. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 44(10):1656-1672.
- Funck, E. K. & Karlsson, T. S. 2020. Twenty-Five Years of Studying New Public Management in Public Administration: Accomplishments and Limitations, *Financial Accountability & Management*, 36(4):347–375.
- Fussell, E. 2010. The cumulative causation of international migration in Latin America. *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 630(1):162-177.
- Gabaccia, D.R. & Hoerder, D. 2011. *Connecting seas and connected ocean rims : Indian, Atlantic, and Pacific oceans and China seas migrations from the 1830s to the 1930s*. Leiden: Brill.
- Gagnon, Y.-C. 2010. *The case study as research method : a practical handbook*. Québec: Presses de l'Université du Québec.
- Gaibazzi, P., Dünnwald, S. & Bellagamba, A. 2016. *EurAfrican borders and migration management: Political cultures, contested spaces, and ordinary lives*. Springer.
- Galston, W.A. 2010. Realism in political theory. *European journal of political theory*, 9(4):385-411.
- GANG, I. N. & EPSTEIN, G. S. 2010. *Migration and culture*. Bingley, U.K.: Emerald.
- Garnier, A. 2014. Migration Management and Humanitarian Protection: The UNHCR's 'Resettlement Expansionism' and Its Impact on Policy-Making in the EU and Australia. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 40(6):942-959.
- Garud, R. & Karnoe, P. 2013. *Path dependence and creation*. Psychology Press.

- Ge, S. & Yang, D.T. 2011. Labor market developments in China: A neoclassical view. *China Economic Review*, 22(4):611-625.
- Geddes, A. 2021. *Governing migration beyond the state: Europe, North America, South America, and Southeast Asia in a global context*. Oxford University Press.
- Geddes, A. & Scholten, P. 2016. *The politics of migration and immigration in Europe*. Sage.
- Goergi, F. 2010. *For the benefit of some: The international organization for migration and its global migration management. The politics of international migration management*. Springer.
- Gerhart, N. & Koohikamali, M. 2019. Social network migration and anonymity expectations: What anonymous social network apps offer. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 95:101-113.
- Gerston, L.N. 2014. *Public policy making: Process and principles*. Routledge.
- Gilboa, I. 2010. Questions in decision theory. *Annu. Rev. Econ.*, 2(1):1-19.
- Givel, M. 2010. The evolution of the theoretical foundations of punctuated equilibrium theory in public policy. *Review of Policy Research*, 27(2):187-198.
- Glick Schiller, N. 2018. Theorising transnational migration in our times: A multiscalar temporal perspective. *Nordic Journal of Migration Research*, 8(4):201-212.
- Glorius, B. & Dominguez-Mujica, J. 2017. *European Mobility in Times of Crisis : the New Context of European South-North Migration*. Bielefeld: Transcript Verlag.
- Glorius, B. 2013. *Mobility in transition : migration patterns after EU enlargement*. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press.
- Goddard, A., Assad, M., Issa, S., Malagila, J. & Mkasiwa, T.A. 2016. The two publics and institutional theory—A study of public sector accounting in Tanzania. *Critical Perspectives on Accounting*, 40:8-25.
- Goertz, G. & Mahoney, J. 2012. *A tale of two cultures : qualitative and quantitative research in the social sciences*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.
- Gooden, S. & Portillo, S. 2011. Advancing social equity in the Minnowbrook tradition. *Journal of Public Administration Research and Theory*, 21(suppl\_1):i61-i76.
- Gore, G.C. 2019. *Art, Performance and Ritual in Benin City*. Edinburgh University Press.

- Gough, I. 2020. Defining floors and ceilings: the contribution of human needs theory. *Sustainability: Science, Practice and Policy*, 16(1):208-219.
- Gouveia, V.V., Milfont, T.L. & Guerra, V.M. 2014. Functional Theory of Human Values: Testing Its Content and Structure Hypotheses, *Personality and Individual Differences*, 60:41–47.
- Gouveia, V.V., Milfont, T.L. & Guerra, V.M. 2014. The Functional Theory of Human Values: From Intentional Overlook to First Acknowledgement—a Reply to Schwartz (2014), *Personality and Individual Differences*, 68:250–253.
- Grabowska, I. & Jastrzebowska, A. 2021. The impact of migration on human capacities of two generations of Poles: the interplay of the individual and the social in human capital approaches. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 47(8):1829-1847.
- Grävingholt, J., Ziaja, S. & Kreibaum, M. 2015. Disaggregating state fragility: a method to establish a multidimensional empirical typology. *Fragility, Aid, and State-building*:13.
- Graw, K. & Schielke, J.S. 2012. *The Global horizon : expectations of migration in Africa and the Middle East*. Leuven: Leuven University Press.
- Greenberg, J. & Cohen, R.L. (eds) 2014. *Equity and justice in social behavior*. Academic Press.
- Grimmelikhuijsen, S., Jilke, S., Olsen, A.L. & Tummers, L., 2017. Behavioral public administration: Combining insights from public administration and psychology. *Public Administration Review*, 77(1):45-56.
- Groeneveld, S., Tummers, L., Bronkhorst, B., Ashikali, T. & Van Thiel, S., 2015. Quantitative methods in public administration: Their use and development through time. *International Public Management Journal*, 18(1):61-86.
- Guest, G., MacQueen, K. M. & Namey, E. E. 2012. *Applied thematic analysis*. Los Angeles: Sage Publications.
- Gulina, O.R. & Muižnieks, N. 2019. Migration as a (geo-)political challenge in the post-Soviet space : border regimes, policy choices, visa agendas. Stuttgart: Ibidem Press.
- Gummerus, J. 2013. Value Creation Processes and Value Outcomes in Marketing Theory : Strangers or Siblings? *Marketing Theory*, 13(1):19–46.

- Haas, H., Czaika, M., Flahaux, M.-L., Mahendra, E., Natter, K., Vezzoli, S. & Villares-Varela, M. A. 2019. International Migration: Trends, Determinants, and Policy Effects. *Population and Development Review*, 45:885-922.
- Haferlach, L. & Kurban, D. 2017. Lessons learnt from the EU-Turkey refugee agreement in guiding EU migration partnerships with origin and transit countries. *Global Policy*, 8:85-93.
- Haour, A. & Christie, A. 2019. Cowries in the archaeology of West Africa: the present picture. *Azania: Archaeological Research in Africa*, 54(3):287-321.
- Harmer, A., Leetz, A., Eder, B., van de Pas, R. & Gepp, S. 2020. Time for WHO to declare climate breakdown a PHEIC? *The Lancet*, 396, 23-24.
- Harrison, H., Birks, M., Franklin, R. & Mills, J. 2017. Case study research: Foundations and methodological orientations. *Forum Qualitative Sozialforschung/Forum: Qualitative Social Research*.
- Hart, C. 2018. *Doing a literature review: Releasing the research imagination*. Sage.
- Hasan, H. 2014. Complexity theory.
- Hatfield, E. & Rapson, R.L. 2011. Equity theory in close relationships. *Handbook of theories of social psychology*, 2:200-217.
- Hatfield, E., Salmon, M. & Rapson, R.L., 2011. Equity theory and social justice. *Journal of Management, Spirituality & Religion*, 8(2):101-121.
- Haug, C., Rayner, T., Jordan, A., Hildingsson, R., Stripple, J., Monni, S., Huitema, D., Massey, E., Van Asselt, H. & Berkhout, F. 2010. Navigating the dilemmas of climate policy in Europe: evidence from policy evaluation studies. *Climatic Change*, 101(3):427-445.
- Hawthorne, L. 2012. International medical migration—what is the future for Australia?. *MJA Open*, 1:18-21.
- Heberger, A.E., Christie, C.A. and Alkin, M.C. 2010. A bibliometric analysis of the academic influences of and on evaluation theorists' published works. *American Journal of Evaluation*, 31(1):24-44.
- Hegele, A., 2018. The Politics of Romanticism: The Social Contract and Literature by Zoe Beenstock. *Partial Answers: Journal of Literature and the History of Ideas*, 16(1), pp.173-176.
- Hein de Haas & Mark J. Miller, The Age of Migration 2010: International Population Movements in the Modern World, by Stephen Castles,. *Ethnic & Racial Studies*, 38.

- Heinmiller, B.T. 2016. *Water policy reform in southern Alberta: an advocacy coalition approach*. University of Toronto Press.
- Helbing, D. & Kirman, A. 2013. Rethinking economics using complexity theory. *real-world economics review*, issue, (64).
- Helbling, M. & Meierrieks, D., 2022. Terrorism and migration: An overview. *British Journal of Political Science*, 52(2):977-996.
- Held, D. 2013. *Political theory and the modern state*. John Wiley and Sons.
- Heller, A. 2018. *The theory of need in Marx*. Verso Books.
- Hennebry, J.L. & Preibisch, K. 2012. A model for managed migration? Re-examining best practices in Canada's seasonal agricultural worker program. *International Migration*, 50:e19-e40.
- Henry, N. 2013. *Public administration and public affairs*. 12<sup>th</sup> edn. Boston: Pearson.
- Heper, M. 2014. 1 The State and Interest Groups with Special Reference to Turkey. *Strong State and Economic Interest Groups*. De Gruyter.
- Hershkovitz, I., Weber, G.W., Quam, R., Duval, M., Grün, R., Kinsley, L., Ayalon, A., Bar-Matthews, M., Valladas, H. & Mercier, N. 2018. The earliest modern humans outside Africa. *Science*, 359(6374):456-459.
- Hervé, P. & Arslan, C. 2017. Trends in labor migration in Asia. *the rights of asian migrant workers from home to the workplace*.
- Heywood, A. 2015. *Political theory: An introduction*. Macmillan International Higher Education.
- Hicks, C.C., Cinner, J.E., Stoeckl, N. & Mcclanahan, T.R. 2015. Linking ecosystem services and human-values theory. *Conservation Biology*, 29(5):1471-1480.
- Hicks, D. 2020. *The brutish museums : the benin bronzes, colonial violence and cultural restitution*. London: Pluto Press.
- Hintjens, H. 2019. Failed Securitisation Moves during the 2015 'Migration Crisis'. *International Migration*, 57:181-196.
- Hjorth, D. 2013. Public entrepreneurship: Desiring social change, creating sociality. *Entrepreneurship & Regional Development*, 25(1-2):34-51.
- Ho, C.G.T. & Loucky, J. 2012. *Humane migration : establishing legitimacy and rights for displaced people*. 1st ed. ed. Sterling, Va.: Kumarian Press Pub.
- Hof, H. 2019. The Eurostars go global: Young Europeans' migration to Asia for distinction and alternative life paths. *Mobilities*, 14(6):923-939.

- Hofman, C., Mol, A., Hoogland, M. & Valcárcel Rojas, R. 2014. Stage of encounters: migration, mobility and interaction in the pre-colonial and early colonial Caribbean. *World archaeology*, 46(4):590-609.
- Højlund, S. 2014. Evaluation use in evaluation systems—the case of the European Commission. *Evaluation*, 20(4):428-446.
- Holmes, M. & Burrows, R. 2012. Ping-pong poms: emotional reflexivity in contemporary return migration from Australia to the United Kingdom. *Australian Journal of Social Issues*, 47(1):105-123.
- Holmes, S.M. 2013. *Fresh fruit, broken bodies: migrant farmworkers in the United States*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Horley, J. 2012. Personal construct theory and human values. *Journal of Human Values*, 18(2):161-171.
- Hou, Y., Ni, A.Y., Poocharoen, O.-O., Yang, K. & Zhao, Z.J. 2011. The case for public administration with a global perspective. *Journal of Public Administration Research and Theory*, 21(suppl\_1):i45-i51.
- Howard, N. 2014. Teenage labor migration and antitrafficking policy in West Africa. *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 653(1):124-140.
- Howard, N. & Morganti, S. 2014. (Not!) child trafficking in Benin. *Global Human Trafficking*. Routledge.
- <https://au.int/sites/default/files/documents/35956-doc-au-mpfa-executive-summary-eng.pdf>.
- [https://www.eca.europa.eu/Lists/ECADocuments/SR17\\_6/SRMIGRATION\\_HOTSPOTS\\_EN.pdf](https://www.eca.europa.eu/Lists/ECADocuments/SR17_6/SRMIGRATION_HOTSPOTS_EN.pdf).
- <https://www.theafricancourier.de/migration/north-african-countries-agrees-eu-mediterranean-migrants/>
- [https://www.un.org/en/ga/search/view\\_doc.asp?symbol=A/RES/73/195](https://www.un.org/en/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=A/RES/73/195).
- Hubbard, R. & Paquet, G. 2010. *The black hole of public administration*. Ottawa Ont.: University of Ottawa Press (Governance series, 24).
- Hughes, O. 2017. Public management: 30 years on, *International Journal of Public Sector Management*, 30(6-7):547-554.
- Humphrey, M. 2013. Migration, security, and insecurity. *Journal of Intercultural Studies*, 34(2):178-195.

- Idowu, O.O. 2013. Challenges of urbanisation and urban growth in Nigeria. *American Journal of Sustainable Cities and Society*, 2(1):79-94.
- Idrissa, A. 2019. *Dialogue in divergence: the impact of EU migration policy on West African integration: the cases of Nigeria, Mali, and Niger*. Friedrich Ebert Stiftung.
- Ikuteyijo, L. O. & McLean, Mora L., m.mclean@rutgers.edu, Rutgers University-Newark, Newark, NJ, USA (2020) "West African Youth Challenges and Opportunity Pathways," in *Irregular Migration As Survival Strategy: Narratives from Youth in Urban Nigeria*. Cham : Springer International Publishing : Palgrave Macmillan, pp. 53–77.
- Ingold, K., Fischer, M. & Cairney, P. 2017. Drivers for policy agreement in nascent subsystems: an application of the advocacy coalition framework to fracking policy in Switzerland and the UK. *Policy studies journal*, 45(3):442-463.
- International Labour Organisation. 2010. *International Labour Migration : a rights-based approach*. Geneva: International Labour Office.
- Isike, C. & Isike, E. 2012. A socio-cultural analysis of African immigration to South Africa. *Alternation*, 19(1):93-116.
- Iyamu, E. & Okoye, E.K. 2020. Migration in Edo State: Vocational Skill Acquisition Centres to the Rescue. *KIU Journal of Social Sciences*, 6(2):239-244.
- Jacobs, K. 2016. *Experience and representation: Contemporary perspectives on migration in Australia*. Routledge.
- Jedwab, R., Christiaensen, L. & Gindelsky, M. 2017. Demography, urbanisation and development: Rural push, urban pull and... urban push? *Journal of Urban Economics*, 98:6-16.
- Joanna Howe & Rosemary Owens 2016. *Temporary Labour Migration in the Global Era: The Regulatory Challenges*. Oxford: Hart Publishing (Oxford International Series in Law and Society). Available at: [https://search-ebscohost-com.uplib.idm.oclc.org/login.aspx?direct=true&db=nlebk&AN=1393497&site=ehost-live&scope=site](https://search.ebscohost.com/uplib.idm.oclc.org/login.aspx?direct=true&db=nlebk&AN=1393497&site=ehost-live&scope=site) (Accessed: 13 December 2022).
- Johnson, K.M., Winkler, R. & Rogers, L.T. 2013. Age and lifecycle patterns driving US migration shifts.



- Johnson, N. J. & Svara, J. H. 2011. *Justice for all : promoting social equity in public administration*. Armonk, NY: M.E. Sharpe (Transformational trends in governance & democracy).
- Jones, M.D. & Mcbeth, M.K. 2010. A narrative policy framework: Clear enough to be wrong? *Policy Studies Journal*, 38(2):329-353.
- Jordan, A. & Russel, D. 2014. Embedding the concept of ecosystem services? The utilisation of ecological knowledge in different policy venues. *Environment and Planning C: Government and Policy*, 32(2):192-207.
- Kaarbo, J. 2012. *Coalition politics and cabinet decision making: A comparative analysis of foreign policy choices*. University of Michigan Press.
- Kada, O. 2015. *How research questions impact answers : a case of research learning*. Los Angeles, California: SAGE.
- Kainz, L. & Betts, A. 2021. Power and proliferation: Explaining the fragmentation of global migration governance. *Migration Studies*, 9(1):65-89.
- Kalm, S. 2010. Liberalizing movements? The political rationality of global migration management. *The politics of international migration management*. Springer.
- Kanayo, O., Stiegler, N. & Anjofui, P. 2019. Push and pull factors of international migration : evidence from migrants in South Africa. *Journal of African Union Studies*, 8(2):219-250.
- Kane, A. & Leedy, T.H. 2013. *African migrations : patterns and perspectives*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Kapur, D. 2010. *Diaspora, development, and democracy : the domestic impact of international migration from India*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Karpestam, P. & Andersson, F.N., 2013. Economic perspectives on migration. In *Routledge International Handbook of Migration Studies* (pp. 29-44). Routledge.
- Kastner, K. 2010. Moving relationships: Family ties of Nigerian migrants on their way to Europe. *African and Black Diaspora: An International Journal*, 3(1):17-34.
- Katsamunskaja, P. 2012. Classical and modern approaches to public administration. *Economic Alternatives*, 1:74-81.
- Kaur, A. 2013. Maslow's need hierarchy theory: Applications and criticisms. *Global Journal of Management and Business Studies*, 3(10):1061-1064.

- Kelly, J. & Dodds, A. 2012. Public administration in an age of austerity: The future of the discipline. *Public Policy and Administration*, 27(3):199-211.
- Kent, A.M. 2015. *Identity, migration and belonging : the Jewish community of Leeds, 1890-1920*. Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing.
- Keping, Y. 2018. Governance and good governance: A new framework for political analysis. *Fudan Journal of the Humanities and Social Sciences*, 11(1):1-8.
- Kerr, R. & Obel, C. 2018. The migration of gymnastics coaches from the Former Soviet Union to New Zealand: An actor–network theory perspective. *Leisure Studies*, 37(5):615-627.
- Kerwin, D. 2020. International migration and work: charting an ethical approach to the future. *Journal on Migration and Human Security*, 8(2):111-133.
- Kettl, D.F. 2015. *The transformation of governance : public administration for the twenty-first century*. Updated edn. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press (Interpreting American politics).
- Khalaf, A.-H.D., Alshehabi, O., Hanieh, A. & Patrick, M. 2015. *Transit states : labour, migration and citizenship in the Gulf*. London, England: Pluto Press.
- Kinarsky, A.R., Alkin, M.C. & Christie, C.A. 2019. What Have We Learned? *New Directions for Evaluation*, 2019(163):83-93.
- King, N., Horrocks, C. and Brooks, J. 2018. *Interviews in qualitative research*. SAGE Publications Limited.
- Kipgen, T. & Panda, B. 2020. Aspects of Change Among Female Migrants: The Case of Kukis in Delhi. *Indian Journal of Gender Studies*, 27(2):302-312.
- Kirwin, M. & Anderson, J. 2018. Identifying the factors driving West African migration.
- Kjaer, A.M. 2011. Rhodes' contribution to governance theory: Praise criticism and the future governance debate. *Public administration*, 89(1):101-113.
- Klein, P.G., Mahoney, J.T., McGahan, A.M. & Pitelis, C.N., 2010. Toward a theory of public entrepreneurship. *European management review*, 7(1):1-15.
- Klijn, E.-H. & Koppenjan, J. 2014. Complexity in governance network theory. *Complexity, Governance and Networks*, 1(1):61-70.
- Knill, C. & Tosun, J. 2020. *Public policy: A new introduction*. Red Globe Press.
- Knoepfel, P., Larrue, C., Varone, F. & Hill, M. 2011. *Public policy analysis*. Policy Press.

- Koh, S.Y. 2015. Postcolonial approaches to migration in Asia: Reflections and projections. *Geography Compass*, 9(8):432-444.
- Konrad, V. 2015. Toward a theory of borders in motion. *Journal of Borderlands Studies*, 30(1):1-17.
- Korpi, M. & Clark, W.A. 2015. Internal migration and human capital theory: To what extent is it selective? *Economics Letters*, 136:31-34.
- Koslowski, R. 2014. Selective migration policy models and changing realities of implementation. *International Migration*, 52(3):26-39.
- Kraft, M.E. & Furlong, S.R., 2019. Public policy: Politics, analysis, and alternatives. Cq Press.
- Kraler, A., Kofman, E., Kohli, M. & Schmoll, C. 2012. *Gender, Generations and the Family in International Migration*. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press.
- Krämer, M., Ludlow, D. & Khan, Z.A. 2013. Domain-Specific Languages For Agile Urban Policy Modelling. ECMS.
- Kruth, J.G. 2015. Five qualitative research approaches and their applications in parapsychology 1. *The Journal of Parapsychology*, 79(2):219.
- Kumpikaitė-Valiūnienė, V. & Žičkutė, I. 2012. Synergy of migration theories: theoretical insights. *Inžinerinė ekonomika*, 23(4):387-394.
- Kurekova, L. 2011. Theories of migration: Conceptual review and empirical testing in the context of the EU East-West flows. interdisciplinary conference on migration. Economic change, social challenge.
- Kuschminder, K., De Bresser, J. & Siegel, M., 2015. Irregular migration routes to Europe and factors influencing migrants' destination choices. *Maastricht: Maastricht Graduate School of Governance*, pp.8-20.
- Kusi-Ampofo, O., Church, J., Conteh, C. & Heinmiller, B.T. 2015. Resistance and change: a multiple streams approach to understanding health policy making in Ghana. *Journal of health politics, policy and law*, 40(1):195-219.
- Laamanen, M. & Skålén, P. 2015. Collective–conflictual Value Co-Creation : A Strategic Action Field Approach, *Marketing Theory*, 15(3):381–400.
- Laamanen, M. 2017. The politics of value creation.
- Lacovino, N. M., Barsanti, S. & Cinquini, L. 2017. Public Organizations between Old Public Administration, New Public Management and Public Governance: The Case of the Tuscany Region, *Public Organization Review : A Global Journal*, 17(1):61–82.

- Laine, J.P. 2020. Reframing African migration to Europe: an alternative narrative. *Migration Conundrums, Regional Integration and Development*. Springer.
- Lampropoulou, M. & Oikonomou, G. 2018. Theoretical models of public administration and patterns of state reform in Greece. *International Review of Administrative Sciences*, 84(1):101-121.
- Lancee, B. 2012. *Immigrant performance in the labour market: Bonding and bridging social capital* (p. 192). Amsterdam University Press.
- Landau, L.B. & Achiume, E.T. 2017. Global Trends: Forced Displacement in 2015. *Development and Change* [Online]. Available: <https://escholarship.org/uc/item/4mz641w2>
- Landau, L.B. & Achiume, E.T. 2017. International Migration Report 2015: Highlights. *Development and Change* [Online]. Available: <https://escholarship.org/uc/item/1hv0h0tx>
- Landmann, H., Gaschler, R. & Rohmann, A. 2019. What is threatening about refugees? Identifying different types of threat and their association with emotional responses and attitudes towards refugee migration. *European Journal of Social Psychology*, 49(7):1401-1420.
- Larkin Jr, P.J., 2016. Public choice theory and occupational licensing. *Harv. JL & Pub. Pol'y*, 39, p.209.
- Lasswell, H.D., 2017. *Power and society: A framework for political inquiry*. Routledge.
- Lasswell, H.D. & Kaplan, A. 2017. *Power And Society: A framework for political inquiry*. Routledge.
- Layder, D. 2018. *Investigative research : theory and practice*. First edition. London: Sage Publications Ltd.
- LEARY, J. 2014. *Past mobilities: archaeological approaches to movement and mobility*. Farnham, Surrey: Ashgate Publishing Limited.
- Leligou, H.C., Anastasopoulos, D., Vretos, N., Solachidis, V., Kantor, E., Plašilová, I., Girardet, E., Montagna, A., Vlahaki, F. & Tountopoulou, M. 2021. Experiences and Lessons Learnt from the Evaluation of ICT Tools for and with Migrants. *Social Sciences*, 10(9):344.

- Lemire, S., Peck, L.R. & Porowski, A. 2020. The growth of the evaluation tree in the policy analysis forest: Recent developments in evaluation. *Policy studies journal*, 48:S47-S70.
- Lenard, P. T. & Straehle, C. (eds) 2012. *Health inequalities and global justice*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press (Studies in global justice and human rights).
- Léonard, S. 2010. EU border security and migration into the European Union: FRONTEX and securitisation through practices. *European security*, 19(2):231-254.
- Leong, C.-H. & Berry, J.W. 2010. *Intercultural relations in Asia : migration and work effectiveness*. Singapore: World Scientific.
- Lietaert, I.N.E., Broekaert, E. & Derluyn, I. 2017. The boundaries of transnationalism: the case of assisted voluntary return migrants. *Global Networks*, 17:366-381.
- Light, I., Bhachu, P. & Karageorgis, S. 2017. *Migration networks and immigrant entrepreneurship*. Routledge.
- LIGT, L. D. & TACOMA, L. E. 2016. *Migration and mobility in the early Roman Empire*. Leiden ;: Brill.
- Lindstrom, D.P. & López Ramírez, A. 2010. Pioneers and followers: Migrant selectivity and the development of US migration streams in Latin America. *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 630(1):53-77.
- Link, R.J. & Ramanathan, C.S. 2010. *Human Behavior in a Just World : Reaching for Common Ground*. Lanham, MD, United States: Rowman and Littlefield Publishers.
- List, C. & Valentini, L. 2016. The methodology of political theory.
- Liu, W., Sidhu, A., Beacom, A.M. & Valente, T.W. 2017. Social network theory. *The international encyclopedia of media effects*:1-12.
- Lloyd, R. & Mertens, D., 2018. Expecting more out of expectancy theory: History urges inclusion of the social context. *International Management Review*, 14(1):28-43.
- López, M. 2013. *Elite theory*. Sociopedia. isa, 1, p.12.
- Love, K. 2012. *Ethics in social research*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Bingley, U.K.: Emerald.
- Low, K.E.Y. 2014. *Remembering the Samsui women : migration and social memory*

- in Singapore and China*. Vancouver: UBC Press.
- Loyalka, M.D. 2012. *Eating bitterness: stories from the front lines of China's great urban migration*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Lulle, A., Janta, H. & Emilsson, H. 2021. *Introduction to the Special Issue: European youth migration: human capital outcomes, skills and competences*. Taylor and Francis.
- Lum, B., Nikolko, M., Samy, Y. & Carment, D. 2013. Diasporas, remittances and state fragility: Assessing the linkages. *Ethnopolitics*, 12(2):201-219.
- Luton, L.S. 2015. *Qualitative research approaches for public administration*. Routledge.
- Lutz, P. 2019. Variation in policy success: radical right populism and migration policy. *West European Politics*, 42(3):517-544.
- Lynn, L.E. 2011. The persistence of hierarchy. *The SAGE handbook of governance*, pp.218-236.
- Macedo, M., Lotero, L., Cardillo, A., Barbosa, H. & Menezes, R. 2020. Gender patterns of human mobility in Colombia: Reexamining Ravenstein's laws of migration. In *Complex Networks XI* (pp. 269-281). Springer, Cham.
- Madhavan, S. & Landau, L.B. 2011. Bridges to Nowhere: Hosts, Migrants, and the Chimera of Social Capital in Three African Cities. *Population and Development Review*, 37:473-497.
- Mains, S.P., Gilmartin, M., Cullen, D., Mohammad, R., Tolia-Kelly, D.P., Raghuram, P. & Winders, J. 2013. Postcolonial migrations. *Social and Cultural Geography*, 14(2):131-144.
- Mainwaring, Ć. & Brigden, N. 2016. *Beyond the border: Clandestine migration journeys*. Taylor and Francis.
- Makhathini, M.S.M., Moyo, I. & Nshimbi, C.C. 2021. Human mobility in the Southern African Development Community region: Some best practices for migration management from the European Union. *Intra-Africa Migrations*. Routledge.
- Malinowski, P. 2019. Application of modern technology for migration management. *European Law Enforcement Research Bulletin*, (4 SCE):29-33.
- Mansell, S.F. 2013. *Capitalism, corporations and the social contract: A critique of stakeholder theory*. Cambridge University Press.
- Maor, M., 2014. *Developments in Israeli Public Administration*. Routledge.

- Marc, A., Verjee, N., Mogaka, S., World Bank. Fragility, C. & Violence, G. 2015. *Responding to the challenge of fragility and security in West Africa*. Washington, D.C.: The World Bank.
- Marcelino, P.F. & Cerrutti, M.S. 2012. Recent African immigration to South America: The cases of Argentina and Brazil in the regional context. *En: Development, institutional and policy aspects of international migration between Africa, Europe and Latin America and the Caribbean-LC/W*. 461-2012-p. 107-145.
- Marinari, M., Hsu, M. Y.-yin & García María Cristina (eds) 2019. *A nation of immigrants reconsidered : us society in an age of restriction, 1924-1965*. Urbana: University of Illinois (Studies of world migrations).
- Marinescu, N. 2017. *East-West migration in the European Union*. Newcastle upon Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing.
- Markey-Towler, B. 2019. The competition and evolution of ideas in the public sphere: A new foundation for institutional theory. *Journal of Institutional Economics*, 15(1):27-48.
- Marouan, M. & Simmons, M. 2013. *Race and displacement : nation, migration, and identity in the twenty-first century*. Tuscaloosa: The University of Alabama Press.
- Marques, C., Silva, A.D., Do Céu Taveira, M. & Gouveia, V. 2016. Functional theory of values: Results of a confirmatory factor analysis with Portuguese youths. *Interamerican Journal of Psychology*, 50(3):392-401.
- Martin, P.L. 2017a. Trump and US immigration policy. *California Agriculture*, 71:15-17.
- Martin, P.L. 2017b. President Trump and US migration after 100 Days. *Migration Letters*, 14:319-328.
- Martin, S.F. 2014. *International migration: evolving trends from the early twentieth century to the present*. Cambridge University Press.
- Martiniello, M. & Rath, J. (eds) (2012) *An introduction to international migration studies: European perspectives*. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press.
- Massey, D.S. 2015. A missing element in migration theories. *Migration Letters*, 12(3):279-299.
- Massey, D.S. & Aysa-Lastra, M. 2011. Social capital and international migration from Latin America. *International journal of population research*.

- Massey, D.S. & Riosmena, F. 2010. Undocumented migration from Latin America in an era of rising US enforcement. *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 630(1):294-321.
- Mazur, S. & Kopycinski, P. (eds) 2018. *Public policy and the neo-Weberian state*. London, UK: Routledge.
- Mberu, B.U. & Mutua, M. 2015. Internal migration and early life mortality in Kenya and Nigeria. *Population, Space and Place*, 21(8):788-808.
- McCain, R.A. 2009. *Game theory and public policy*. Cheltenham, UK: Edward Elgar. Available at: <https://ebookcentral-proquest-com.uplib.idm.oclc.org/lib/pretoria-ebooks/reader.action?docID=487387> (Accessed: August 14, 2023).
- Mccormick, R.E. & Tollison, R.D. 2012. *Politicians, legislation, and the economy: An inquiry into the interest-group theory of government*. Springer Science and Business Media.
- Mckown, C. 2013. Social equity theory and racial-ethnic achievement gaps. *Child development*, 84(4):1120-1136.
- Meer, N., Dimaio, C., Hill, E., Angeli, M., Oberg, K. & Emilsson, H. 2021. Governing displaced migration in Europe: housing and the role of the “local”. *Comparative Migration Studies*, 9(1):1-17.
- Meier, K.J., Favero, N. & Zhu, L. 2015. Performance gaps and managerial decisions: A Bayesian decision theory of managerial action. *Journal of Public Administration Research and Theory*, 25(4):1221-1246.
- Merchant, G. 2012. Unravelling the social network: theory and research. *Learning, media and Technology*, 37(1):4-19.
- Mertens, D.M. & Wilson, A.T. 2018. *Program evaluation theory and practice*. Guilford Publications.
- Micinski, N.R. 2019. Everyday coordination in EU migration management: civil society responses in Greece. *International Studies Perspectives*, 20(2):129-148.
- Miller, H.T. 2012. *Governing narratives : symbolic politics and policy change*. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press (Public administration: criticism & creativity).
- Mishan, E.J. & Quah, E., 2020. *Cost-benefit analysis*. Routledge.
- Morçöl, G. 2014. Complex governance networks: An assessment of the advances and prospects. *Complexity, Governance and Networks*, 1(1):5-16.



- Moretti, S. 2021. Between refugee protection and migration management: the quest for coordination between UNHCR and IOM in the Asia-Pacific region. *Third World Quarterly*, 42(1):34-51.
- Morgan, D. (ed.) 2018. *The Oxford Handbook of the Writings of the Hebrew Bible*. Oxford University Press.
- Morgan, G., Hirsch, P. M. & Quack, S. (eds) 2015. *Elites on trial*. First edn. Bingley, UK: Emerald Group Publishing Limited (Research in the sociology of organizations, 43).
- Morgan, S.J., Pullon, S.R.H., Macdonald, L.M., Mckinlay, E.M. & Gray, B.V. 2016. Case Study Observational Research: A Framework for Conducting Case Study Research Where Observation Data Are the Focus. *Qualitative Health Research*, 27(7):1060-1068.
- Moser, A. & Korstjens, I. 2018. Series: Practical guidance to qualitative research. Part 3: Sampling, data collection and analysis. *European Journal of General Practice*, 24(1):9-18.
- Mosneaga, A. 2014. Student migration at the global trijuncture of higher education, competition for talent and migration management. *Indian Skilled Migration and Development*. Springer.
- Moyo, I., Laine, J.P. & Nshimbi, C.C. 2021. *INTRA-AFRICA MIGRATIONS: Reimagining Borders and Migration Management*. Routledge.
- Mukhtar, S., Rose, R.A.C., Choy, L.K. & Bibi-Farouk, A.U.I. 2018. Boko Haram and the Geopolitics of Forced Migration in Nigeria. *Journal of International Studies*, 14:51-63.
- Münz Rainer, Reiterer, A. F. & Wiegandt, K. 2009. *Overcrowded world? : global population and international migration*. London: Haus (Sustainability project).
- Nagin, D.S. 2015. Cost-benefit analysis of crime prevention policies. *Criminology & Pub. Pol'y*, 14:583.
- Nair, P. 2013. Postcolonial theories of migration. *The encyclopedia of global human migration*.
- Nawyn, S.J. 2010. Gender and migration: Integrating feminist theory into migration studies. *Sociology Compass*, 4(9):749-765.
- Nay, O. 2013. Fragile and failed states: Critical perspectives on conceptual hybrids. *International Political Science Review*, 34(3):326-341.

- Ndisika, M. & Esin, M.U. 2019. Migrants' remittances: Patterns and trends in Benin City. *Journal of Behavioural Studies*, 1(1).
- Neocleous, M. & Kastrinou, M. 2016. The EU hotspot: Police war against the migrant. *Radical Philosophy*, 200(Nov-Dec):3-9.
- Newman, J. 2017. Deconstructing the debate over evidence-based policy. *Critical Policy Studies*, 11(2):211-226.
- NGUYEN, D.T. 2012. Vietnamese immigrant youth and citizenship : how race, ethnicity, and culture shape sense of belonging. El Paso: LFB Scholarly Pub. LLC.
- Nicole, H. & Nikolaos, Z. 2017. The multiple streams approach. *The Routledge Handbook of European Public Policy*. Routledge.
- Nieswand, B. 2012. *Theorising transnational migration: The status paradox of migration*. Routledge.
- NOLAN, R. W. 2019. *Bassari Migrations: the Quiet Revolution*. New York, NY: Routledge.
- Norris, D.F. & Reddick, C.G. 2013. Local e-government in the United States: Transformation or incremental change? *Public Administration Review*, 73(1):165-175.
- Noy, S. & Voorend, K. 2016. Social rights and migrant realities: Migration policy reform and migrants' access to health care in Costa Rica, Argentina, and Chile. *Journal of International Migration and Integration*, 17(2):605-629.
- Noyori-Corbett, C. & Moxley, D.P. 2016. Inequality of women as a factor influencing migration from countries of origin to the United States and its implications for understanding human trafficking. *International Social Work*, 59(6):890-903.
- Nwankwo, W., Olayinka, A.S. & Ukhurebor, K.E., 2019. The urban traffic congestion problem in Benin City and the search for an ICT-improved solution. *International Journal of Science and Technology*, 8(12), pp.65-72.
- O. Nyumba, T., Wilson, K., Derrick, C.J. & Mukherjee, N. 2018. The use of focus group discussion methodology: Insights from two decades of application in conservation. *Methods in Ecology and evolution*, 9(1):20-32.
- Obi-Ani, N.A. & Isiani, M.C. 2020. Urbanisation in Nigeria: The onitsha experience. *Cities*, 104:102744.
- OECD 2022. Private flows and FDI flows (indicator). doi: 10.1787/4d31a9d6-en

- Oelgemöller, C. 2017. *The evolution of migration management in the global north*. Routledge.
- Oh, Y.A., 2016. Oligarchic rule and best practice migration management: the political economy origins of labour migration regime of the Philippines. *Contemporary Politics*, 22(2):197-214.
- Ohonba & Agbontaen-Eghafona 2019. Transnational Remittances from Human Trafficking and the Changing Socio-Economic Status of Women in Benin City, Edo State Nigeria, *Women's Studies*, 48(5):531–549.
- Okunade, S.K., 2019. *Cross-border insurgency and the coping strategies of border communities in North-eastern Nigeria* (Doctoral dissertation).
- Olajuyigbe, A.E. 2016. Drivers and Traits of Peri–Urbanisation in Benin City, Nigeria: A Focus on Ekiadolor Community. *Advances in Social Sciences Research Journal*, 3(5).
- Olorunfemi, O., David Idenyi, A., Olorunfemi, O.M. & Okupapat, E.O. 2020. Impact of the emigration of nurses on health care delivery system in selected hospitals, Benin-City, Edo State, Nigeria. *Journal of Integrative Nursing*, 2(3):110-115.
- Olufade, C. 2019. *Sustenance of Sex Trafficking in Benin City: the Combined Effect of Oath Tacking, Transnational Silence and Migration Imaginaries on Trafficked Women in Benin City*. IFRA-Nigeria.
- Olwig, K.F., Larsen, B.R. & Rytter, M. 2013. *Migration, Family and the Welfare State: Integrating Migrants and Refugees in Scandinavia*. Hoboken: Taylor and Francis.
- Onyura, B. 2020. Useful to whom? Evaluation utilisation theory and boundaries for programme evaluation scope. *Medical Education*, 54(12):1100-1108.
- Oppenheimer, J. 2012. *Principles of politics : a rational choice theory guide to politics and social justice*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- O'reilly, A. 2021. *Matricentric feminism: Theory, activism, practice*. Demeter Press.
- Ormerod, R.J. 2013. Logic and rationality in OR interventions: An examination in the light of the 'critical rationalist' approach. *Journal of the Operational Research Society*, 64(4):469-487.
- Osanloo, A. & Grant, C. 2016. Understanding, selecting, and integrating a theoretical framework in dissertation research: Creating the blueprint for your

- “house”. *Administrative issues journal: connecting education, practice, and research*, 4(2):7.
- Osaretin, I. & Eddy, A. 2012. Reversing brain drain in Africa by engaging the diaspora: contending issues. *Inkanyiso: Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, 4(1):17-24.
- Osarumwense, C.O. 2014. Igue festival and the British invasion of Benin 1897: The violation of a peoples culture and sovereignty. *African Journal of History and Culture*, 6(2):1-5.
- Osezua, O.C. 2011. Cross-border sex trade, transnational remittances and changing family structures among Benin people of Southern Nigeria. *Gender and Behaviour*, 9(2):4276-4297.
- Ostrom, E. 2010. Institutional analysis and development: Elements of the framework in historical perspective. *Historical developments and theoretical approaches in sociology*, 2:261-288.
- Ostrom, E. 2011. Background on the institutional analysis and development framework. *Policy Studies Journal*, 39(1):7-27.
- Ostrom, E. 2019. Institutional rational choice: An assessment of the institutional analysis and development framework. *Theories of the policy process*. Routledge.
- Ottonelli, V. & Torresi, T. 2013. When is migration voluntary? *International Migration Review*, 47(4):783-813.
- Oucho, J.O. 2011a. *Migration in the service of African development : essays in honour of professor Aderanti Adepaju*. Ibadan, Nigeria: Safari Books.
- Oucho, J.O. 2012. International migration: Trends and institutional frameworks from the African perspective. *En: Development, institutional and policy aspects of international migration between Africa, Europe and Latin America and the Caribbean-LC/W. 461-2012-p. 147-190*.
- Oucho, L.A. 2011b. Migration Decision-Making of Kenyan and Nigerian Women in London.
- Owen, J.M. 2020. *Program evaluation: Forms and approaches*. Routledge.
- Owusu-Ansah, A., Ohemeng-Mensah, D., Abdulai, R.T. & Obeng-Odoom, F., 2018. Public choice theory and rental housing: an examination of rental housing contracts in Ghana. *Housing Studies*, 33(6):938-959.

- Ozcurumez, S. & Yetkin, D. 2014. Limits to regulating irregular migration in Turkey: What constrains public policy and why? *Turkish Studies*, 15(3):442-457.
- Paasche, E., Skilbrei, M.-L. & Plambech, S. 2018. Vulnerable Here or There? Examining the vulnerability of victims of human trafficking before and after return. *Anti-trafficking review*: 34-51.
- Packard, M.D. & Bylund, P.L. 2019. Truth and Knowledge in Management: Toward a Modern Rationalist Approach. *Academy of Management Proceedings*.
- Pagano, M. A. (ed.) (2016) *Remaking the urban social contract : health, energy, and the environment*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press.
- PAINTER, J., PAPADA, E., PAPOUTSI, A. & VRADIS, A. 2017. Hotspot politics—or, when the EU state gets real. *Political geography*, 60, 259-260.
- Palm, E. 2020. Externalised Migration Governance and the Limits of Sovereignty: The Case of Partnership Agreements between EU and Libya. *Theoria*, 86(1):9-27.
- Pandey, S.K. & Johnson, J.M. 2019. Nonprofit management, public administration, and public policy: Separate, subset, or intersectional domains of inquiry? *Public Performance and Management Review*, 42(1):1-10.
- Pantazidou, M. 2012. What next for power analysis? A review of recent experience with the power cube and related frameworks. *IDS Working Papers*, 2012(400):1-46.
- Papademetriou, D.G., Benton, M. & Banulescu-Bogdan, N. 2017. Rebuilding after crisis: embedding Refugee integration in migration management systems. *MPI, Washington DC*.
- Parkins, N.C. 2010. Push and pull factors of migration. *American Review of Political Economy*, 8(2):6.
- Parshotam, A. 2017. Valetta 2015 to Abidjan 2017: Recent Trends in AU-EU Migration Relations.
- Patay, T. 2017. A comparative analysis of migration policies:(best) practices from Europe. *Economics and Business*, 5 (1):139-154.
- Pedwell, C. and Whitehead, A. 2012. Affecting feminism: Questions of feeling in feminist theory. *Feminist theory*, 13(2):115-129.
- Peek, P.M. 2019. An Introduction to the Lower Niger Bronzes of Southern Nigeria. In *Oxford Research Encyclopedia of African History*.

- Pellerin, H. 2014. *On governance of migration management at the world level, lessons and challenges. Immigration regulation in federal states*. Springer.
- Pennock, A. 2019. *The cq press writing guide for public policy*. Thousand Oaks, California: CQ Press.
- Pennock, J.R. 2015. *Democratic political theory*. Princeton University Press.
- Perry, J. L. & Christensen, R.K. 2015. *Handbook of public administration*. 3<sup>rd</sup> edn. San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass/A Wiley Brand.
- Peters, B.G. & Pierre, J. 2017. Two roads to nowhere: Appraising 30 years of public administration research. *Governance*, 30(1):11-16.
- Peters, B.G. 2018. *Policy problems and policy design*. Edward Elgar Publishing.
- Phakathi, M. 2019. African Union migration policies: a route to African unity? *Journal of African Union Studies*, 8:25-44.
- Phakathi, M. 2020. The causes and the resolution of conflict in local-provincial intergovernmental relations: the case study of OSS in KwaZulu-Natal. *Journal of Gender, Information and Development in Africa (JGIDA)*, 9(1):131-155.
- Phillips, S.W. 2013. Using volunteers in policing: A force field analysis of American supervisors. *The police journal*, 86(4):289-306.
- Phithakkitnukoon, S., Calabrese, F., Smoreda, Z. & Ratti, C. 2011. Out of sight out of mind--How our mobile social network changes during migration. 2011 IEEE third international conference on privacy, security, risk and trust and 2011 IEEE third international conference on social computing.
- Pierre, J. and Peters, B.G., 2012. The SAGE handbook of public administration. The Sage handbook of public administration, pp.1-816.
- Piper, N. 2010. All Quiet on the Eastern Front?—Temporary contract migration in Asia revisited from a development perspective. *Policy and Society*, 29(4):399-411.
- Plambech, S. 2014. Between “Victims” and “Criminals”: Rescue, deportation, and everyday violence among Nigerian migrants. *Social Politics*, 21(3):382-402.
- Plambech, S. 2015. Violence in the safety of home: life in Nigeria after selling sex in Europe. *Open Democracy*.
- Plambech, S. 2017. Sex, deportation and rescue: Economies of migration among Nigerian sex workers. *Feminist Economics*, 23:134-159.

- Poettering, J. & Kronenberg, K. 2019. Migrating merchants : trade, nation, and religion in seventeenth-century Hamburg and Portugal. München: De Gruyter Oldenbourg.
- Pollitt, C. 2017. Public Administration Research Since 1980: Slipping Away from the Real World?, *International Journal of Public Sector Management*, 30(6-7):555–565.
- Pollock, A. 2015. Heart feminism. *Catalyst: Feminism, Theory, Technoscience*, 1(1):1-30.
- Porumbescu, A. 2018. Critical perspective on the neoclassical economics and labor migration theory. *Revista Universitară de Sociologie*, 14(2):8-17.
- Potůček Martin et al 2017. *Public policy*. Prague: Karolinum Press. Available at: <https://public.ebookcentral.proquest.com/choice/publicfullrecord.aspx?p=5325778> (Accessed: December 14, 2022).
- Poutignat, P. & Streiff-Fénart, J. 2010. Migration policy development in Mauritania: Process, issues and actors. *The politics of international migration management*. Springer.
- Prayitno, G., Matsushima, K., Jeong, H. & Kobayashi, K. 2014. Social capital and migration in rural area development. *Procedia Environmental Sciences*, 20:543-552.
- Prichard, C. et al. 2010. Towards a Critical Theory of Value Creation in Cross-Sector Partnerships,” *Organization*, 17(5):599–629.
- Princen, S. 2013. Punctuated equilibrium theory and the European Union. *Journal of European Public Policy*, 20(6):854-870.
- Priya, K.R. 2019. Using constructivist grounded theory methodology: Studying suffering and healing as a case example. *The SAGE handbook of current developments in grounded theory*, pp.392-412.
- Prügl, E. 2015. Neoliberalising feminism. *New Political Economy*, 20(4):614-631.
- Pülzl, H. & Treib, O. 2017. Implementing public policy. *Handbook of public policy analysis*. Routledge.
- Raadschelders, J.C., 2015. *Government: A Public Administration Perspective: A Public Administration Perspective*. Routledge.
- Rahi, S. 2017. Research design and methods: A systematic review of research paradigms, sampling issues and instruments development. *International Journal of Economics & Management Sciences*, 6(2):1-5.

- Rajendra, T.M. 2014. Justice not benevolence: Catholic social thought, migration theory, and the rights of migrants. *Political theology*, 15(4):290-306.
- Rasouli, S. & Timmermans, H.J.P. (eds) 2015. *Bounded rational choice behaviour : applications in transport*. First edn. Bingley, England: Emerald.
- Reardon, L. 2018. Networks and problem recognition: advancing the Multiple Streams Approach. *Policy sciences*, 51(4):457-476.
- Redlawsk, D.P. & Lau, R.R. 2013. Behavioral decision-making. *The Oxford handbook of political psychology*.
- Reed, I.A. 2013. Power: Relational, discursive, and performative dimensions. *Sociological Theory*, 31(3):193-218.
- Rees, P. & Lomax, N., 2019. Ravenstein revisited: The analysis of migration, then and now. *Comparative Population Studies*, 44.
- Reff Pedersen, A., Sehested, K. & Sørensen, E., 2011. Emerging theoretical understanding of pluricentric coordination in public governance. *The American Review of Public Administration*, 41(4):375-394.
- Regulation (EU) 2016/1624 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 14 September 2016 on the European Border and Coast Guard and amending Regulation (EU) 2016/399 of the European Parliament and of the Council and repealing Regulation (EC) No 863/2007 of the European Parliament and of the Council, Council Regulation (EC) No 2007/2004 and Council Decision 2005/267/EC
- Renzaho, A.M., McCabe, M. & Sainsbury, W.J. 2011. Parenting, role reversals and the preservation of cultural values among Arabic speaking migrant families in Melbourne, Australia. *International Journal of Intercultural Relations*, 35(4):416-424.
- Richards, E. 2018. *The genesis of international mass migration: the British case, 1750-1900*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Rinfret, S.R., Scheberle, D. & Pautz, M.C., 2021. *Public policy: A concise introduction*. CQ Press.
- Roberts, R. 2021. His visa is made of rubber: tactics, risk, and temporary moorings under conditions of multi-stage migration to Australia. *Social and Cultural Geography*, 22(3):319-338.
- Robertson, S. 2019. Migrant interrupted: The temporalities of 'staggered' migration from Asia to Australia. *Current Sociology*, 67(2):169-185.



- Rosario, V.P. 2010. *Hispanic Caribbean Literature of Migration: Narratives of Displacement*. Springer.
- Rosas, V.P. & Gay, A.L. 2015. *Push and pull factors of Latin American migration. Demographic Analysis of Latin American Immigrants in Spain*. Springer.
- Rosenbaum, B.L. 2018. The Legislative Role in Procedural Rulemaking Through Incremental Reform. *Neb. L. Rev.*, 97:762.
- Rother, S. 2013. *Global migration governance without migrants? The nation-state bias in the emerging policies and literature on global migration governance*. Oxford University Press.
- Rowley, J. 2012. Conducting research interviews. *Management research review*.
- Ruggie, J.G. 2014. Global governance and new governance theory: Lessons from business and human rights. *Global Governance*, 20:5.
- Runya, X.U., Qigui, S.U.N. & Wei, S.I., 2015. The third wave of public administration: The new public governance. *Canadian Social Science*, 11(7):11-21.
- Ruyssen, I. & Rayp, G. 2014. Determinants of intraregional migration in Sub-Saharan Africa 1980-2000. *Journal of Development Studies*, 50(3):426-443.
- Saba, C.S. & Ngepah, N. 2019. A cross-regional analysis of military expenditure, state fragility and economic growth in Africa. *Quality and Quantity*, 53(6):2885-2915.
- Sabatier, P.A. & Weible, C.M., 2019. The advocacy coalition framework: Innovations and clarifications. In *Theories of the policy process* (pp. 189-220). Routledge.
- Sager, A. 2012. Implications of Migration Theory for Distributive Justice. *Global Justice: Theory, Practice, Rhetoric*, 5:56-70.
- Sager, F. 2018. Policy evaluation and democracy: Do they fit? *Evaluation and program planning*, 69:125-129.
- Sager, F., Rosser, C., Mavrot, C. & Hurni, P.Y. 2018. *A transatlantic history of public administration: Analysing the USA, Germany and France*. Edward Elgar Publishing.
- Sanchez, T.F. 2013. Californian Strawberries: Mexican Immigrant Women Sharecroppers, Labor, and Discipline. *Anthropology of Work Review*, 34:15-26.
- Sanderson, M.R. & Kentor, J.D. 2020. International Migration and Development: A Dyadic Analysis of the Americas, 1970–2010. *Frontiers in Sociology*, 5:15.

- Sandfort, J. & Moulton, S. (2015) *Effective implementation in practice: integrating public policy and management*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass/A Wiley Brand (Essentials texts for public and nonprofit leadership and management).
- Saris, W.E., Knoppen, D. & Schwartz, S.H. 2013. Operationalizing the theory of human values: Balancing homogeneity of reflective items and theoretical coverage. *In Survey Research Methods*, 7(1):29-44.
- Sarker, M.N.I. 2019. Public administration as a professional practice. *Global Encyclopedia of Public Administration, Public Policy, and Governance*, 1-6.
- SAUNDERS, D. 2010. *Arrival city: how the largest migration in history is reshaping our world*, New York, Pantheon Books.
- Saurugger, S. 2013. Constructivism and public policy approaches in the EU: from ideas to power games. *Journal of European Public Policy*, 20(6):888-906.
- Schaffrin, A., Sewerin, S. & Seubert, S. 2015. Toward a comparative measure of climate policy output. *Policy Studies Journal*, 43(2):257-282.
- Scheel, S. & Ratfisch, P. 2014. Refugee protection meets migration management: UNHCR as a global police of populations. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 40(6):924-941.
- Scheel, S. & Ustek-Spilda, F. 2019. The politics of expertise and ignorance in the field of migration management. *Environment and Planning D: Society and Space*, 37(4):663-681.
- Scheibelhofer, E. 2009. Understanding European emigration in the context of modernization processes: Contemporary migration biographies and reflexive modernity. *Current Sociology*, 57(1):5-25.
- Schoenefeld, J. & Jordan, A. 2017. Governing policy evaluation? Towards a new typology. *Evaluation*, 23(3):274-293.
- Schwartz, S.H. 2014. Functional theories of human values: Comment on Gouveia, Milfont, and Guerra (2014). *Personality and Individual Differences*, 68:247-249.
- Scott, J. 2017. *Social network analysis*. Fourth edition. ed. Los Angeles: SAGE.
- Seto, K.C. 2011. Exploring the dynamics of migration to mega-delta cities in Asia and Africa: Contemporary drivers and future scenarios. *Global Environmental Change*, 21:S94-S107.

- Seyoum, B. & Camargo, A. 2021. State fragility and foreign direct investment: The mediating roles of human flight and economic decline. *Thunderbird International Business Review*, 63(2):159-174.
- Shafritz, J. M., Russell, E.W. & Borick, C.P. 2013. *Introducing public administration*. 8th edn. Boston: Pearson (Always learning).
- Shanahan, E.A., Jones, M.D., Mcbeth, M.K. & Lane, R.R. 2013. An angel on the wind: How heroic policy narratives shape policy realities. *Policy Studies Journal*, 41(3):453-483.
- Shechory-Bitton, M., Ben-David, S. & Soen, D. 2010. *Who pays the price? : foreign workers, society, crime and the law*. New York: Nova Science.
- Sheikh, H., Sperotti, F., Tilly, C. & Pilati, M. 2015. *How Global Migration Changes the Workforce Diversity Equation*. Newcastle upon Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing.
- Shepherd, J. 2012. Measuring maximizing judges: empirical legal studies, public choice theory and judicial behavior. *Revista Forumul Judecatorilor*, p.33.
- Sijapati, B. 2016. Women's Labour Migration from Asia and the Pacific: Opportunities and Challenges. *eSocialSciences Working Papers*, (id: 10782).
- SINN, E. 2013. Pacific crossing : California gold, Chinese migration, and the making of Hong Kong. Hong Kong: Hong Kong University Press.
- Skeldon, R. 2012. Migration transitions revisited: Their continued relevance for the development of migration theory. *Population, Space and place*, 18(2):154-166.
- Smith, E. 2012. Explaining public entrepreneurship in local government organizations. *State and local government review*, 44(3):171-184.
- Smith, K.B. & Larimer, C.W. 2018. *The public policy theory primer*. Routledge.
- Snellen, I.T.M. 2014. *Foundations of public administration: an essay in its paradigms*. The Hague: Eleven International Publishing.
- SOLIMANO, A.S. 2010. *International migration in the age of crisis and globalization: historical and recent experiences*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Somerville, W. & Goodman, S.W. 2010. The role of networks in the development of UK migration policy. *Political Studies*, 58(5):951-970.
- Song, S. 2018. Political theories of migration. *Annual Review of Political Science*, 21:385-402.

- Sotirov, M. & Memmler, M. 2012. The Advocacy Coalition Framework in natural resource policy studies—Recent experiences and further prospects. *Forest policy and economics*, 16:51-64.
- Sotirov, M. & Winkel, G. 2016. Toward a cognitive theory of shifting coalitions and policy change: linking the advocacy coalition framework and cultural theory. *Policy Sciences*, 49(2):125-154.
- Sow, P., Adaawen, S.A. & Scheffran, J. 201 Sabatier 4. Migration, social demands and environmental change amongst the Frafra of Northern Ghana and the Biali in Northern Benin. *Sustainability*, 6(1):375-398.
- Springer, R. 2011. *Applying the use, methods, and values branches of evaluations' theory tree to institutional research*. The University of North Carolina at Greensboro.
- Squires, J. 2013. *Gender in political theory*. John Wiley and Sons.
- Squires, J.E., Estabrooks, C.A., Newburn-Cook, C.V. & Gierl, M. 2011. Validation of the conceptual research utilisation scale: an application of the standards for educational and psychological testing in healthcare. *BMC Health Services Research*, 11(1):1-14.
- SRIDHAR, K. S., REDDY, A. V. & SRINATH, P. 2013. Is it push or pull? Recent evidence from migration into Bengaluru, India. *Journal of International Migration and Integration*, 14:287-306.
- Steiner, N., Mason, R. & Hayes, A. 2012. *Migration and Insecurity : Citizenship and Social Inclusion in a Transnational Era*. Hoboken: Taylor and Francis.
- Stephenson, P. 2013. Twenty years of multi-level governance: Where does it come from? What is it? Where is it going?. *Journal of European Public Policy*, 20(6):817-837.
- Stout, M. 2013. *Logics of legitimacy : three traditions of public administration praxis*. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press/Taylor & Francis (Public administration and public policy, 168).
- Suárez-Orozco, M.M. 2020. Global migration, education, and the nation-state. *Intercultural Education*, 31(5):506-518.
- Suryadinata, L., Chinese Heritage, C. & International Society for the Studies of Chinese Overseas, C. 2011. *Migration, indigenization, and interaction: Chinese overseas and globalization*. Hackensack, NJ: World Scientific.

- Suter, B. 2012. Social Networks in Transit: Experiences of Nigerian Migrants in Istanbul. *Journal of Immigrant and Refugee Studies*, 10(2):204-222.
- Suzumura Kōtarō 2016. *Choice, preferences, and procedures: a rational choice theoretic approach*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press. doi: 10.4159/9780674726307.
- Swanson, D.J. & Creed, A.S. 2014. Sharpening the focus of force field analysis. *Journal of Change Management*, 14(1):28-47.
- SWD(2017) 372 final of 15.11.2017. Commission Staff Working Document: Best practices on the implementation of the hotspot approach. Accompanying the document: Report from the Commission to the European Parliament, the European Council and the Council: "Progress report on the European Agenda on Migration". Brussels.
- Syzdykova, Z., Medvedev, N., Suleymanova, S., Nazarova, E. & Volokh, V. 2020. Governance of cross-border migration in Asia. *Space and Culture, India*, 7(4):264-273.
- Tabi, O.F. & Ndum, V.E. 2020. Cross Border Migration between Nigeria and Its Francophone Neighbours: Policy Challenge.
- TANS, S. J. 2017. *Service provision and migration: EU and WTO service trade liberalization and their impact on Dutch and UK immigration rules*. Leiden: Brill/Nijhoff.
- Taylor, A., 2012. More than mobile: Migration and mobility impacts from the 'technologies of change' for Aboriginal communities in the remote Northern Territory of Australia. *Mobilities*, 7(2):269-294.
- Tazzioli, M. & Walters, W. 2019. Migration, solidarity and the limits of Europe. *Global Discourse: An Interdisciplinary Journal of Current Affairs*, 9(1):175-190.
- Ten Boom, A. & Kuijpers, K.F. 2012. Victims' needs as basic human needs<sup>1</sup>. *International Review of Victimology*, 18(2):155-179.
- Terminski, B., 2015. The Activities of the Regional Institutions on the Protection of the Rights of Migrant Workers and Members of Their Families. *International Law Journal of London*.
- The Lancet. 2019. The politics of PHEIC. *Lancet (London, England)*, 393(10190):2470.

- Theodore, N., Pretorius, A., Blaauw, D. & Schenck, C. 2018. Informality and the context of reception in South Africa's new immigrant destinations. *Population, Space and Place*, 24(3).
- Thet, K.K. 2014. Pull and push factors of migration: A case study in the urban Area of Monywa Township, Myanmar. *News from the World of Statistics*, 1(24):1-14.
- Toksoz, G. & Ulutas, Ç.Ü. 2012. Is Migration Feminized? Turkey, migration and the EU: Potentials, challenges and opportunities, 5:85-112.
- Torres, J.M., Alcántara, C., Rudolph, K.E. and Viruell-Fuentes, E.A., 2016. Cross-border ties as sources of risk and resilience: do cross-border ties moderate the relationship between migration-related stress and psychological distress for latino migrants in the United States?. *Journal of health and social behavior*, 57(4):436-452.
- Toshkov, D. 2011. Public opinion and policy output in the European Union: A lost relationship. *European Union Politics*, 12(2):169-191.
- Triandafyllidou, A. & Maroukis, T. 2012. *Migrant smuggling: Irregular migration from Asia and Africa to Europe*. Springer.
- True, J.L., Jones, B.D. & Baumgartner, F.R. 2019. Punctuated-equilibrium theory: explaining stability and change in public policymaking. *Theories of the policy process*. Routledge.
- Tsuda, T. 2012. Whatever happened to simultaneity? Transnational migration theory and dual engagement in sending and receiving countries. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 38(4):631-649.
- Tummers, L. & Karsten, N. 2012. Reflecting on the Role of Literature in Qualitative Public Administration Research: learning from Grounded Theory," *Administration & Society*, 44(1):64–86.
- Turner, J.R. & Baker, R.M. 2019. Complexity theory: An overview with potential applications for the social sciences. *Systems*, 7(1):4.
- Um, K. 2015. *Southeast Asian Migration*. Sussex Academic Press.
- United Nations 2014. *World Youth report, 2013: youth and migration*. New York: United Nations.
- Van Buuren, A., Lewis, J.M., Guy Peters, B. & Voorberg, W. 2020. Improving public policy and administration: exploring the potential of design. *Policy and Politics*, 48(1):3-19.

- Van Crieking, T. 2010. The EU-Africa migration partnership: A case study of the EU's migration dialogue with Senegal and Ghana. *Migration Working Group, EUI, Florence, 24.*
- Van der Walldt, G., 2013. Towards a typology of models in Public Administration and Management as field of scientific inquiry.
- Van Hear, N. 2010. Theories of migration and social change. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 36(10):1531-1536.
- Van Hear, N., Bakewell, O. & Long, K. 2018. Push-pull plus: reconsidering the drivers of migration. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 44(6):927-944.
- Vedung, E. 2010. Four waves of evaluation diffusion. *Evaluation*, 16(3):263-277.
- Vedung, E. 2017. *Public policy and program evaluation*. Routledge.
- Venner, M., 2016. Donors, technical assistance and public administration in Kosovo. *Donors, technical assistance and public administration in Kosovo*, pp.1-232.
- Vergne, J.P. & Durand, R., 2010. The missing link between the theory and empirics of path dependence: Conceptual clarification, testability issue, and methodological implications. *Journal of Management Studies*, 47(4):736-759.
- Vezzoli, S. 2015. Borders, independence, and post-colonial ties: The role of the state in Caribbean migration.
- Vezzoli, S. & Flahaux, M.-L. 2017. How do post-colonial ties and migration regimes shape travel visa requirements? The case of Caribbean nationals. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 43(7):1141-1163.
- Vidal, N.G., Berman, S. & Buren, H.V., 2015. Stakeholder theory and value creation models in Brazilian firms. *Revista brasileira de gestão de negócios*, 17:911-931.
- Vollmer, B.A. 2017. The Continuing Shame of Europe: Discourses on migration policy in Germany and the UK. *Migration Studies*, 5(1):49-64.
- Voorend, K. 2016. *A Welfare Magnet in the South?: Migration and Social Policy in Costa Rica*.
- Vyas-Doorgapersad, S., Tshombe, L.-M. & Ababio, E.P. 2013. *Public administration in Africa: performance and challenges*. Boca Raton: CRC Press.
- Wa Kabwe-Segatti, A. W., Landau, L.B., World, B. & Agence Francaise de, D.V. 2011. *Contemporary migration to South Africa: a regional development issue*. Washington, D.C.: World Bank.

- Wagenaar, H. 2017. Interpretation and intention in policy analysis. *Handbook of public policy analysis*. Routledge.
- Walsh, J.P. 2019. Education or Enforcement? Enrolling Universities in the Surveillance and Policing of Migration, *Crime, Law and Social Change: An Interdisciplinary Journal*, 71(4):325–344.
- Wamsley, G.L., Goodsell, C.T. and Rohr, J.A., 2016. 5a. Public Administration and the Governance Process: Shifting the Political Dialogue. In *The Constitutional School of American Public Administration* (pp. 114-136). Routledge.
- Wang, H., Xiong, W., Wu, G. & Zhu, D., 2018. Public–private partnership in Public Administration discipline: a literature review. *Public management review*, 20(2):293-316.
- Wasieleski, D. M. & Weber, J. (eds) (2017) *Stakeholder management*. First edn. Bingley: Emerald Publishing Limited (Business and Society 360).
- Watson, S.L. & Watson, W.R. 2011. Critical, emancipatory, and pluralistic research for education: A review of critical systems theory. *Journal of Thought*, 46(3-4):63-77.
- Webb, S. 2015. The feminisation of migration and the migrants VET policy neglects: the case of skilled women secondary migrants in Australia. *Journal of Vocational Education and Training*, 67(1):26-46.
- Weed, E. 2012. *Coming to Terms (RLE Feminist Theory): Feminism, Theory, Politics*. Routledge.
- Weible, C.M., Sabatier, P.A., Jenkins-Smith, H.C., Nohrstedt, D., Henry, A.D. & DeLeon, P. 2011. A quarter century of the advocacy coalition framework: An introduction to the Squires special issue. *Policy Studies Journal*, 39(3):349-360.
- Weimer, D.L. & Vining, A.R., 2017. *Policy analysis: Concepts and practice*. Taylor & Francis.
- White, A. 2015. The politics of police ‘privatisation’: A multiple streams approach. *Criminology and criminal justice*, 15(3):283-299.
- Whitehouse, B. 2012. *Migrants and Strangers in an African City : Exile, Dignity, Belonging*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Wickramasinghe, A. & Wimalaratana, W. 2016. International migration and migration theories. *Social Affairs*, 1(5):13-32.



- Williams, F. 2010. Migration and care: Themes, concepts and challenges. *Social Policy and Society*, 9(3):385-396.
- Windzio, M. 2018. The network of global migration 1990–2013: Using ERGMs to test theories of migration between countries. *Social Networks*, 53:20-29.
- Winters, N. & Mora Izaguirre, C. 2019. *Es cosa suya*: entanglements of border externalization and African transit migration in northern Costa Rica. *Comparative Migration Studies*, 7:1-20.
- Wittek, R., Snijders, T. A. B. & Nee, V. (eds) (2013) *The handbook of rational choice social research*. Stanford, California: Stanford Social Sciences, an imprint of Stanford University Press.
- Wong, K.M., 2015. *'Malaysia My Second Home'(MM2H): Retirees' motivations, satisfaction, and post-satisfaction intentions/Wong Kee Mun* (Doctoral dissertation, University of Malaya).
- Woodside, A.G. 2017. *Case study research : core skills in using 15 genres*. Second edition. ed. Bingley, England: Emerald Group Publishing Limited.
- Woodward, S.L., 2017. *The ideology of failed states*. Cambridge University Press.
- Yeoh, B.S. & Ramdas, K. 2014. Gender, migration, mobility and transnationalism. *Gender, Place and Culture*, 21(10):1197-1213.
- Yin, R.K. 2011. *Applications of case study research*. sage.
- Yin, R.K. 2013. Validity and generalisation in future case study evaluations. *Evaluation*, 19(3):321-332.
- Yu, C.-H., Chen, C.-K., Tasi, S.-H. & Chang, H.-C. 2011. Developing a public policy analytical operational model based on stakeholder identification and salience typology. *African Journal of Business Management*, 5(22):8715-8727.
- Zaiotti, R. 2016. *Externalising Migration Management: Europe, North America and the spread of'remote control'practices*. Routledge.
- ZANKER, F. & ALTROGGE, J. 2019. The Political Influence of Return: From Diaspora to Libyan Transit Returnees. *International Migration*, 57, 167-180.
- Zhang, J.-F., Xie, F.-T., Liu, S.-Q., Cao, M.-T. & Liu, E.-L. 2015. Influential factors in employment location selection based on “push-pull” migration theory—a case study in Three Gorges Reservoir area in China. *Journal of Mountain Science*, 12(6):1562-1581.

- Zincone, G., Penninx, R. & Borkert, M. 2011. *Migration policymaking in Europe: The dynamics of actors and contexts in past and present*. Amsterdam University Press.
- Zittoun, T. 2017. Modalities of generalisation through single case studies. *Integrative Psychological and Behavioral Science*, 51(2):171-194.

## APPENDIX

### Combined letter of Introduction and Informed consent



UNIVERSITEIT VAN PRETORIA  
UNIVERSITY OF PRETORIA  
YUNIBESITHI YA PRETORIA

Faculty of Economic and Management Sciences

### School of Public Management and Administration

#### Title of the Study

***An analysis of Migration Management in Nigeria: The case study of Edo state.***

#### Research conducted by:

**Name:** Mr David Oluwaegun Yusuf

**Student Number:** u20691735

**Cell Number:** +27 63 4562788

Dear Participant,

You are invited to participate in an academic research study conducted by **David Oluwasegun Yusuf**, a Doctoral student from the School of Public Management and Administration at the University of Pretoria.

The purpose of the study is to develop a symmetrical migration management framework which addresses unequal and unfair treatment of African migrants in the various receiving countries where they decide to sojourn.

The research will first of all explore global best practices regarding fair, orderly, predictable and explainable migration management. Thereafter, assess and analyse the current situation of migration management frameworks in Africa and describe the challenges affiliated with these migration management frameworks explored for African migrants.

The main research question driving this research is how migration management policies and frameworks could be improved to become more migrant-centric and humanistic in its development and implementation process at various borders and migration hotspots. The current situation is that the application and implementation of these frameworks are asymmetrical and not beneficial vis-a-vis the experiences of African migrants.

This is an anonymous study and your personal information will not appear on any transcript either for the interview questionnaire nor the focus group discussions. The responses and answers that you give will be treated as strictly confidential as you cannot be identified in person based on the answers you give.

Your participation in this study is very important to us. You may, however, choose not to participate and you may also stop participating at any time without any negative consequences.

I understand that all data collected for this study will be stored on a safe and secure platform as governed by the University of Pretoria's Research Data Management Policy.

Please answer the questions in the attached interview questionnaire as completely and honestly as possible. This should not take more than 20 to 30 minutes of your time

The results of the study will be used for academic purposes only and may be published in an academic journal. We will provide you with a summary of our findings on request.

Please contact my study leader, Professor M.M. Tshiyoyo on E-mail: [michel.tshiyoyo@up.ac.za](mailto:michel.tshiyoyo@up.ac.za), Tel. No: +27 12 4203475 if you have any questions or comments regarding the study.

In research of this nature the study leader may wish to contact respondents to verify the authenticity of data gathered by the researcher. It is understood that any personal contact details that you may provide will be used only for this purpose and will not compromise your anonymity or the confidentiality of your participation.

Please sign the form to indicate that:

- You have read and understand the information provided above.
- You give your consent to participate in the study on a voluntary basis.

---

**Participant's Signature**

---

**Date**

## Interview schedule and guide

My name is Yusuf, David Oluwasegun, PhD student at the university of Pretoria, School of Public Management and Administration, South Africa. The title of my research study is **“An analysis of Migration Management in Nigeria: The case study of Edo state ”**.

This interview guide and schedule details the questions which will be beneficial to constructing a beneficial migration management framework for enriching the experience of Nigerian migrants and possibly African migrants in their various migration endeavours. Your sincere, honest and possibly detailed responses will assist in adequately achieving the aims and objectives of the research along with answering the research questions.

During the course of the interview, if you feel you cannot or don't know the answer to a particular question, kindly request that such question be passed to the next. In the same vein, the answer you give to a question may necessitate that I ask question(s) which are not included in this interview guide, to reinforce and enrich the interview session, please don't be surprised.

This information shall be treated confidentially and used only for academic research. Therefore, you should be comfortable and honest in responding to the questions as much as you possibly can.

Thank you for your anticipated cooperation.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'David Oluwasegun Yusuf', written over a horizontal line.

**David Oluwasegun Yusuf**  
University of Pretoria,  
South Africa.



**Analysis of themes and sub-themes using the code-document table (Showing percentage frequencies) in ATLAS.ti 9**

**Gr** means the Groundedness of codes (number of quotations coded by a code) or documents (quotations created in a document)

**Gs** means the Number of documents in a document group or the number of codes in a code group

**Themes Analysis**

THEMES	FGD Transcriptions Gr=259	Percentage
	Absolute	Column-relative
International Collaborations, Synergy, International Networks, strategic alliances and Linkages Gr=68; GS=4	2107	13,43%
Financial Management and Reporting Gr=96; GS=5	3113	19,84%
Global Best Practices for Migration Management Policy and frameworks Gr=128; GS=6	3748	23,89%
Legal frontiers of Migration Management Gr=76; GS=3	1885	12,01%
Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation Gr=169; GS=11	4837	30,83%
<b>Totals</b>	15690	100,00%

## Sub-Themes Analysis

SUB-THEMES	FGD Transcriptions Gr=259	Percentage
	Absolute	Table- relative
○ <b>Beneficial, Humane, Orderly and Fair Migration Management</b> Gr=14	377	1,15%
○ <b>Critical Success Factors and Key Performance Indicators</b> Gr=14	466	1,43%
○ <b>Documentation, Ethics, Information Technology and Management</b> Gr=33	1130	3,46%
○ <b>Dynamic root causes of Migration and State of Mindset</b> Gr=24	749	2,29%
○ <b>Empowerment, Business Training and Sustainable skills</b> Gr=27	1058	3,24%
○ <b>Eura-African Inclusive Migration Collaborations and Partnerships</b> Gr=28	920	2,82%
○ <b>Faith Based Organisations</b> Gr=4	92	0,28%
○ <b>Friends, Family and Remittances</b> Gr=8	276	0,85%
○ <b>Global Best Practices</b> Gr=15	499	1,53%
○ <b>Indigenous Migration Frameworks</b> Gr=15	468	1,43%
○ <b>Legality, Illegality of Migrants and Migration Frameworks</b> Gr=11	315	0,97%
○ <b>Migrants' Rights and Vulnerabilities</b> Gr=12	415	1,27%



<b>SUB-THEMES</b>	<b>FGD Transcriptions Gr=259</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
○ <b>Migration Management Authorities and Personnel: Governmental and Non-Governmental</b> Gr=61	1433	4,39%
○ <b>Migration Management Challenges</b> Gr=23	847	2,60%
○ <b>Migration Management in Nigeria</b> Gr=20	553	1,70%
○ <b>Migration Management Strategies</b> Gr=23	763	2,34%
○ <b>Migration Policy formulation, development and analysis</b> Gr=13	323	0,99%
○ <b>Migration Policy Implementation</b> Gr=27	976	2,99%
○ <b>Migration policy Post-Implementation: Monitoring, Evaluation and Accountability</b> Gr=33	1055	3,23%
○ <b>Psychosocial Evaluation and Support</b> Gr=17	545	1,67%
○ <b>Reintegration, Return and Re-Migration</b> Gr=77	2510	7,69%
○ <b>Sources of Funding, Financial Reporting and Management</b> Gr=30	1172	3,59%
<b>Financial Management and Reporting</b> Gr=96; GS=5	3113	9,54%
<b>Global Best Practices of Migration Management Policy and frameworks</b> Gr=128; GS=6	3748	11,49%

SUB-THEMES	FGD Transcriptions Gr=259	Percentage
International Collaborations, Synergy, International Networks, Strategic alliances and Linkages Gr=68; GS=4	2107	6,46%
Legal frontiers of Migration Management Gr=76; GS=3	1885	5,78%
Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation Gr=169; GS=11	4837	14,82%
<b>Totals</b>	32632	100,00%

The thesis report from Atlas TI of the themes and sub-themes (code groups and groups):

**Project: PhD Thesis**

Report created by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/19

**Code Report**

All (22) codes



○ **Beneficial, Humane, Orderly and Fair Migration Management**

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/13

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*The purpose of this research is to solve the migration dilemma by making African migration more favourable and beneficial, especially to the migrant and the sending society using a bespoke, symmetrical migration management framework for Africa and African migrants, using a case of Benin in the country of Nigeria. A beneficial, humane, orderly and fair migration management framework is a best-fit framework with global practices of safe, efficient and effective migration. This could be achieved by the following methods obtained from the focus group discussions below: A country-level and local platform must be developed to complement the internationally developed platforms and systems while exposing*

*the returnees to other opportunities and support within the Nigerian country and local state networks and systems. The process of reintegration of returnees must be holistically improved. A locally based reintegration packaged solution rather than western and imported migration and reintegration packages should be implemented. The advocacy of a synergy between the sending and receiving country. An integrated intra-country and inter-country cooperative and comprehensive migration model and framework to develop a beneficial, fair and orderly migration management framework for African migrants. Additionally, a robust and workable framework which is operated in linkage with other near states to Edo state within the country of Nigeria. The concern for financial and governance accountability, which is crucial for sustainable and beneficial migration governance and management. A complete and holistic migration management, integration and reintegration framework involves a total process of progress in the psychological, financial, economic, family, business and social aspects of migration and reintegration. Since it is the primary duty of the government and a part of her social contract to the citizens to provide public services within a good environment, there must be the involvement of the Government in the activities of the migration NGOs, donors and funders for the total benefit of the citizens. A comprehensive enablement by the government will ensure a proper, progressive, successful, and beneficial migration framework for the migrants.*

## 1 Groups:

Global Best Practices of Migration Management Policy and frameworks

## 0 Codes



### ○ Critical Success Factors and Key Performance Indicators

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/13

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Migration management frameworks exist at the moment though not workable to the total benefit of the sending country and its migrants. This code checks the success of the current migration frameworks to determine the success factors and performance indicators for the migration management framework to be designed when embarking on a post-implementation and evaluation check.*

*These factors and indicators currently report some success achieved in the use of the current migration frameworks and models: (i) The use of tracking and reporting by the monitoring and evaluation team of the migration task force. (ii) The Government of Edo state is continually opening the economic space to more progressive business opportunities like the establishment of the Edo Innovative Hub, the Edo Production Centre and the Edo Technology Park, which are youth and empowerment driven initiatives to help catalyse the economy. This has helped the economic and employment indices like the reduction in out-of-school children, job unemployment rate, and improvements in other economic value-added indices and ratings. These economic activities can help to stem the tide of migration and address some of the root causes of migration. (iii) The timely*

*business and financial reporting of the activities of the migration activities and returnees as a part of the evaluation and monitoring process (iv) The success of the current migration frameworks is reflected and includes the (positive) changes in the: (a) Number of those returnees reintegrated and returned to a good state of life and financial balance. (b) Reduced number of irregular migrants from Edo State. (c) Increased number of migration intervention stakeholders (d) The increased number of correct migration information channels (e) Extent of advocacy and grassroots awareness efforts with respect to migration management and governance efforts. (f) Extent of leadership (traditional and community) and government involvement in migration management matters. (g) The turnaround of the migration hotspot from Benin to the creation of new other nearby hot spots like Ondo-Akure. The internal migration statistics reveal that the migration hot spot is gradually moving away from Edo State to other nearby states who are becoming the new migration hot spots in Nigeria. (Migration leagues in Imo, Anambra, Akure, Delta, Bayelsa, and other nearby Niger Delta regions). (h) Clear and transparent reporting system in the process of funds disbursed to the returnees and the funds used for the purposes outlined in the counselling and decision process at the return and air boarding point. (i) The progress of the implementation of migration management and governance frameworks is reflected in the success stories of returnees along with their integration. (j) The extent of increased mutual trust and confidence in the governance system, NGOs, implementation partners, government authorities and funders by the potential and returnee migrants This trust is experienced when the potential and returnee migrants rightly believe that the information and biodata received are collected and used for their benefits and advantage rather than for any scandalous or negative initiative.*

## 1 Groups:

Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation

## 0 Codes



## ○ Documentation, Ethics, Information Technology and Management

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/13

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Most migrations are undertaken by migrants with wrong and incomplete information. Some issues arise with regard to information management which behooves the migration authorities to be up to date in the use of migration and information technology tools to upgrade information about migration and migration management. The use and dissemination of correct and up-to-date information on pre-migration processes and procedures will be beneficial to good migration. The migration NGOs and government authorities embark on good strategies and pathways through awareness, outreaches, public communicate and migration press releases, soft skitsskills?, books, strategic partnerships and collaborations with other NGOs and migration agencies to make good and*

proper information accessible to the migrants in the cities and those living in the inter-lands. Government migration agencies like the Migration Resource Centre are involved in pre-migration guide processes and procedures along with migration documentation, database capturing, migrant profiling, return and re-integration. Good migration management hinges on proper information management, migration research, good bio-data profilin, and robust database analysis. The ethics of data management must be observed in the process of health counselling and medical support, psycho-social talk therapy, fear management and legal assistance. The use of sharing successful stories of migration during community outreaches along with dangerous stories about migration from victims who have migrated with the wrong information and, therefore, had challenges with the process of migration resulting in a failed migration endeavour. This strategy is employed to inform potential migrants of the suicidal consequences associated with uninformed migration, and to redirect them to the right and genuine sources of information when embarking on a migration endeavour and journey.

## 1 Groups:

Collaborations, Synergy, International Networks and Linkages

## 0 Codes

---



## ○ Dynamic root causes of Migration and State of Mind

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/06, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/13

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Migration root causes identify the push and pull cause factors fuelling migration in the first place along with a failure in migration governance, a failure of implementation and mismanagement. Tackling the root causes of migration, if done successfully, could deter people from migrating in the first place rather than tackling the effects of migration endeavours and journeys. In this discussion, many factors were identified as root causes of migration but one exception to migration was the excessive embrace of indigenes of Benin, Edo State towards International travel, and migration. The mindsets and internal narratives of the Edo indigenes seem to be the mindset of the diaspora, irrespective of the excellent opportunities in the country locally. This is explained and evidenced in the excessive migration and travel exception behaviour in Edo state. Migrations were attributed to aspirations for a better life because of economic downturns. The drive to find and fulfil the intentions of a settled, good, comfortable, and better living. Many migrations are an escape route and way out of poverty for work in a better place with the expectation to send remittances and return home. Given these expectations, some of these journeys are funded through a sale of family property as a form of investment to be recouped through returns from the migration endeavours and journeys to greener pastures. In the search for a good or better standard of living, the need to be linked to other global opportunities, incidences of a country's multiple ways of taxation, local government infrastructural inadequacies and, in some cases, personal life frustrations could*

*be attributable as the causes of migration. The end goal and purpose is to allow potential migrants and returnees to achieve their big and sophisticated dreams of life to be useful to themselves, their families, society, community, the state, nation and the continent at large. Other drivers for outward migration include the pain of multiple taxation or duplicity of taxes by either/both the local or state government. Many migration decisions are pressured, decided and funded by friends and family in a statistics of 30–40% face-to-face friends, internet and social media, and peer groups then 60%–70% based on joint family influenced decisions and sponsorships, which little could be done to prevent potential migrants from being influenced into making migration decisions by family, friends and social media spaces. Some solutions were proffered to tackle the root causes of migration: The mindset and the narratives of migration stories and events should be positively changed to highlight more on expectations and narratives of success stories about migrants rather than more of the stories of failure and hardship during migration endeavours. The local government and community have a lot to do in helping the members of the community, actions which will ultimately curb the issue of migration in the first place. Some members recounted instances of olden times when the community helped in financing public expenses like schooling. The development of the migration framework was additionally linked to the foundation of the development of these frameworks which most participants identified as built on a platform of western cultures and sentiments. Therefore, they proposed the design and construction of migration, return and re-integration that are based on African standards and platforms rather than foundationally western frameworks and models. The frontiers of the home (family, community and nation) must and should be habitable and convenient if the underpinning causes of many migrations pushes must be addressed and solved. Given that many migration endeavours are influenced by family decisions, family resilience along with the (negative and unpleasant) economic conditions, causing a migration push should be strengthened. Other advocations include alternative courses of survival and living actions by a search for other local opportunities if migration overseas is not undertaken to search for a better life. The mindset and narratives should be changed to the expectations of successful opportunities in the local community if migration endeavours do not materialise.*

## 1 Groups:

Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation

## 0 Codes



### ○ Empowerment, Business Training and Sustainable skills

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/13

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*The need for skills acquisition, empowerment, and sustainable business training skills in the migration endeavour is important and relevant for the potential and returnee migrant. This is stressed in that potential migrants can practice their*

skills, craft and trade in the receiving country or within the shores of their country of citizenship should migration not work for them. This will make them useful to themselves, their families, the community, society and the (receiving and sending) nation at large. Most of the migration NGOs like Idia Renaissance, Migration Matters initiative, GO Getters foundation and European Return Integration Network are involved in skills acquisition and business training. The success of the activities of these business training NGOs hinge on a clear and transparent business and financial reporting system, the NGO and government training funds disbursed to the migrants and returnees and the funds used for the purposes outlined in the counselling and decision process either with the potential migrant or for the returnees at the return and air boarding point, the need for comprehensive and robust training (a rather comprehensive, not a short two-week business and skill training). In some cases, talent and skills showcase of skills and talents and business skills help to display the skills known, learnt and achieved by the returnees during the business and financial empowerment programmes. The local government and migration NGOs are beneficial to provide small funds assistance to the local vocational entrepreneurs so that potential migrants and returnees would experience financial and business balance within a business eased and friendly external environment. Sustainable business opportunities training and support are not short-term fixes but rigorous and robust processes of business identification, choice and training, sufficient to ensure a sustainable business and stable, independent life thereafter. A three to six month training seems to be sufficient. A successful and sustainable business training involves enlightenment on success in business processes, customer relationships and business management along with monitoring and re-evaluation after evaluation. Other aspects of sustainable business involve first internal and external environmental scanning, along with feasibility studies. Pre and post monitoring should be undertaken to check the business progress and where required more funds could be allocated to the business in line with the funds available. The advantage of constant business monitoring is that where the businesses and the returnees are constantly on watch and monitored, successful and growing businesses are helped to thrive sustainably, while the failing ones are strengthened, given better enlightenment on business sustainability, structuring and (re) training. This is the process of proper and complete integration, reintegration, catering for, training and empowering with lifelong, useful and sustainable skills.

## 1 Groups:

Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation

## 0 Codes



## ○ Eura-African Inclusive Migration Collaborations and Partnerships

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/02, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/13

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*The development of good migration management frameworks is hinged on good and international cross-border strategic partnerships and collaborations. The role of advocacy, dialogue and negotiation is important in making migration and migration management smooth, easy, and fast-tracked. This along with the inclusion of the informal/rural class is beneficial to developing structurally constructed inclusive migration management frameworks which favour all the relevant actors and parties. These collaborations, coalitions and networks, should be at the driving forefront of the representative national governments and International migration NGOs and agencies. This means that a beneficial and workable Migration Framework includes a cooperative and comprehensive synergistic framework between the country of exit and the country of migration, along with a robust framework which is operated in linkage with other states near to Edo state within the country of Nigeria. Additionally, many migration frameworks in use in Nigeria can be foundationally linked to being built on a platform of western cultures and sentiments. The design and construction of a migration, return and re-integration framework which are based on African standards and platforms rather than foundationally western framework and models but in conjunction and partnership with the western ones, will be more beneficial. Furthermore, learning from the migration evaluation and monitoring processes available and practised in neighbouring countries to Nigeria will be beneficial to building a good migration management framework. These collaborations, partnerships, dialogues and negotiations should be practised and experienced in an atmosphere of mutual trust and confidence with achievable expectations from each other.*

## **1 Groups:**

Collaborations, Synergy, International Networks and Linkages

## **0 Codes**

---



## **○ Faith Based Organisations**

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/06, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/13

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Faith-based organisations like the Salvation Army, Catholic (Women) Associations, Christian Associations and Muslim (Islamic) Associations are in addition to the NGOs useful in the practice and implementation of migration and migration management matters. In some cases, some of the returnees confess to going to local religious bodies and congregations to plead for financial assistance to help them survive at the point of initial return. These faith-based organisations are also useful in providing funds to help potential migrants who desire to migrate to search for a better life, when these funds are provided for business, they are sometimes settled and stable financially and business-wise and may retract the decision to migrate since they have a better life with opportunities available within the country.*

## **0 Groups**



## 0 Codes

---



### ○ Friends, Family and Remittances

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/10, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/13

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*The roles of friends, family, (including community chiefs, traditional rulers, royal fathers, the elders, and the members of the local community) social media, peer pressure and the internet, are frontiers in migration decisions and funding. These family decisions are made with expectations of returns and remittances back home, like an investment (or borrowing with expectations of interest). Sometimes these journeys are funded through the sale of joint family property with a joint decision to recoup the funds with added returns. These decisions are made with local migration statistics in Benin analysed at 60%–70% influence from face-to-face friends, internet, social media and peer groups and 30%–40% from family influence.*

## 0 Groups

## 0 Codes

---



### ○ Global Best Practices

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/13

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Global best practices of Migration are those which are crucial to designing and constructing a beneficial, effective, efficient, economical and favourable migration management framework. Best practices are created and implemented in an environment of trust and confidence among all the parties involved in the migration encounter and experience. They are practices that are learnt and gained from the experiences of comparable climes in migration matters who have successfully implemented migration matters. Global best practices could be locally based migration packaged solutions which borrow some strategies, concepts and methods from western and imported migration packages. They are cooperative and comprehensive and operate in synergy to complement that of other countries (or near states) within the migration value chain and network.*

## 1 Groups:

Global Best Practices of Migration Management Policy and frameworks

## 0 Codes



## ○ Indigenous Migration Frameworks

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/06, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/13

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*The development of the migration framework was additionally linked to the foundation of the development of these frameworks which most participants identified as built on a platform of western cultures and sentiments. Therefore, they proposed the design and construction of migration, return and re-integration which are based on African standards and platforms rather than foundationally western frameworks and models.*

### 1 Groups:

Global Best Practices of Migration Management Policy and frameworks

### 0 Codes

---



## ○ Legality, Illegality of Migrants and Migration Frameworks

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/18

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*The legal aspects of migration deal with the technicalities of migrating legally, the legal assistance and counselling given to migrants and the dangers of documenting irregular and illegal migrants. The intricacies of the legal aspects of migration ensure that there is a synergy between the country of exit and the country of destination to ensure and understand what is legally accepted both in the intended country of migration and the country of exit. Legalities acknowledge the right of every migrant to migrate to any country of their choice once within the legal ambits of the sending and especially the receiving society. Other aspects of legality involve the decision of returnees to return voluntarily and not under duress or by force. This means that returnees' journeys should not be manoeuvred, cajoled or lured into a voluntary return. All returns are supposed to be voluntary and assisted. In some cases, migrants are subjected to brute military force, torture, beatings, seemingly unbearable life experiences, deportation, maltreatment and unfair treatment—without any freedom of movement or speech, except for criminals and illegal migrants. The rights of the returnee migrants to stay or return should be considered rather than trampling on their human rights and not giving them the right and privileges to decide whether to stay or return to their home country.*

### 1 Groups:

Legal frontiers of Migration Management

### 0 Codes



## ○ Migrants' Rights and Vulnerability

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/10, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/18

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Migrants are often vulnerable people, including aged migrants, women and unaccompanied, underaged, minor, child migrants; the wounded and physically challenged persons, including illegally trafficked migrants. In some cases, migrants and/or returnees have challenges of depression or post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD), due to the emotional stress of failure. Some are physically vulnerable and need special care and treatment. In these cases, the activities of some specialised governmental agencies are important, including the police authorities, who help with police reports, for those with gun shot and bullet wounds, in some cases, along with the representatives of the Nigerian Medical Association who provide both physical and psychosocial support, and the ministry for women, gender, communication, the youth, sports and social development agency. It is the right of every migrant to first migrate and then to stay in the country of sojourn once not contravening the immigration laws of that receiving country. It is trampling on the human rights of migrants to cajole or deceive them to return a migrant home, force, torture, beat, make life unbearable, treat them inhumanely—like slaves—deny the migrants basic rights and privileges, intentionally maltreat any migrant or put them in a situation of duress to make them return home involuntarily or seemingly forcefully.*

**0 Groups**

**0 Codes**

---



## ○ Migration Management Authorities and Personnel: Governmental and Non-Governmental

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/06, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/18

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*The activities of both the governmental and non-governmental authorities in migration management and development are pivotal to the development and operation of successful migration management frameworks. Their activities include giving the correct information to potential migrants on opportunities and requirements for successful migration, while the end-deliverable for returnees is the successful rehabilitation, establishment, and settlement of returnees. The NGOs and Governmental organisations involve in activities like strategic pathways to improve migration by involving in matters like awareness outreaches, public communique, migration press releases, soft skills?skits, books, strategic partnerships and collaborations with other migration NGOs for example, Caritas, Idia Renaissance, faith-based organisations (Some of the*

returnees confessed to going to local religious bodies and congregations to plead for financial assistance to help them survive at the point of initial return) like the Catholic Women Organisation and the Islamic Faith organisation, Go-Getters Foundation, the European Return Integration Network (ERIN) and the Greater Returnees Foundation, Better life foundation, the United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF), European Union Commission, Migration Matters Initiative, International Organisation for Migration, German Federal Government Agency for International Cooperation (GIZ), UNHCR, and other migration support agencies. The governmental agencies include the Federal ministry of Labour and Employment, the Migration Resource Centre, the Edo State Case management committee on migration, the Edo State Task Force against Human Trafficking and Irregular Migration, the Nigerian Police Force, the Nigerian Immigration Service, the Department of State Security, the National Agency for the Prohibition of Trafficking in Persons (NAPTIP), the Ministry of Justice, Ministry of Communication, Ministry of Gender and Social Development, Ministry of Local Government and Chieftaincy Affairs, Nigerian Medical Association, The NCRMIDP (The National Commission for Refugees, Migrants, and Internally Displaced Persons), NAPTIP (for human trafficking and underaged and vulnerable people), Nigerian Immigration Service, Nigerian Emergency Management Agency (NEMA), Women Affairs Ministry, Nigerian Medical Association - (NMA) to provide emotional, physical, and mental assistance to migrants (potential and returning), Edo State Task force, Nigerian Humanitarian Service. The various arms of the government must have a political will and be therefore involved in the activities of the migration NGOs. The activities of the migration NGOs, donors and funders are for the benefit of the citizens, and since it is the primary duty of the government and a part of her social contract to the citizens to provide good public services within a business eased, good and friendly external environment. The involvement of the government helps in the monitoring of the total migration activities, along with how the funds are been used and disbursed for the benefit of the migrants. The involvement of the government they agreed will ensure the government's consent, accountability and positive results. Summarily, their (NGOs and Governmental organisations) activities are undertaken through collaborations, coalitions and networking. To permanently dig into and cure the root causes of migration in the first place, the Government of Edo State is continually opening the economic space to more progressive business opportunities like the establishment of the Edo Innovative Hub, Edo Production Centre, Edo Technology Park, which are youth and empowerment driven initiatives to help catalyse the economy. This has helped the economy and employment indices like reduction in out-of-school children, job unemployment rate, and improvements in other economic value-added indices and ratings.

## **1 Groups:**

Legal frontiers of Migration Management

## **0 Codes**

---



## **○ Migration Management Challenges**

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/19

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*The challenges of failures in successfully implementing the current migration management frameworks for the benefit of migrants are the problems to be solved by this research which intends to construct and design beneficial, best-fit, bespoke migration frameworks for African migrants. When the root causes of migration are settled, first migrations are tackled and this, if done successfully, could deter potential migrants from migrating in the first place rather than tackling the multiplier effects of migration endeavours and journeys. Many African migrants experience embarrassing situations of unfair treatment at different and various international border and migration hotspots around the globe. In the process of implementing the migration laws, some migration authorities and personnel are involved in underground syndicates of corruption and funds mismanagement. Challenges of non-transparency exist while the tracking system of migration governance seems to be knowledgeable and perfected on the part of the funders and donors with little or no reporting on the side of the local implementation partners, (in Edo State). There are challenges in the need for special care and treatment in dealing with the vulnerable; the wounded, trafficked, and disabled migrants including women, underaged children, undertaken in partnership with the United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF). Some former migrants engage in fresh second migration journeys, to new places of migration. In many cases, the first place of migration may be a country in crisis or they prefer to explore new places, then they venture to new places of destination, places which have no internal economic and migrant crisis or chaos. Challenges are encountered in the narratives of migration information available; many migrants are given a single and half a story of migration, therefore, they are half-prepared for life in the new country and have to independently hassle for survival in the country of sojourn. Administrative barriers and bottlenecks exist in the process of allocating funds and migrant (potential and returnee) placements whether for business, employment or education and are fraught with favouritism, bureaucratic and nepotistic administrative behaviours. Negotiation within and between all the parties (the local government, local and international NGOs, National government, faith-based organisations, migration lobby and advocacy groups) involved in the migration value chain will be beneficial to tackling and solving the migration challenges and dilemmas.*

## 1 Groups:

Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation

## 0 Codes



## ○ Migration Management in Nigeria

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/19

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*The processes of developing and managing migration in Nigeria are controlled by the NCRMIDP (The National Commission for Refugees, Migrants, and Internally Displaced Persons) and the Nigerian Strategy on reintegration, The migration resource centre in Benin is the program centre of migration policies, programmes, models, and frameworks. Other activities are carried out by the International Organisation for Migration, NAP TIP, Nigerian Immigration Service, Nigerian Emergency Management Agency, Women Affairs Ministry, Nigerian Medical Association - NMA, Edo State Taskforce and Nigerian Humanitarian Service. They are involved in community awareness, outreaches, advocacy, making radio documentaries and talks to people in public spaces like public schools, clubs, markets, and religious places to sensitise potential and returnee migrants with up to date and correct information on legal migration and the dangers of illegal migration. This will enhance the business empowerment opportunities and training prospects of returnees and help the potential migrants to make adequate migration preparations and good migration decisions. The model of migration in Edo State undertaken by and in conjunction with the Edo State case management task force on migration management and migration (return) model is said locally to be best practice amongst the other states in Nigeria.*

## 1 Groups:

Global Best Practices of Migration Management Policy and frameworks

## 0 Codes

---



## ○ Migration Management Strategies

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/06, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/19

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Migration management strategies describe the pathways through which migration challenges are solved through migration information and preparation awareness, advocacy against illegal migration outreaches, public communique and migration press releases, soft skits, books, strategic partnerships, and collaborations with migration NGOs. The power of sharing successful stories of migration during community outreaches cannot be overlooked, along with the dangerous stories of migration from those victims who had migrated with wrong information and therefore, were ill-prepared for the journey and had challenges with the processes of migration, resulting in a failed migration endeavour. This strategy is employed to inform potential migrants of the suicidal consequences associated with uninformed or illegal migration and to redirect them to the right and genuine sources of information when embarking on a migration endeavour and journey. Internal challenges (favouritism, bureaucratic and nepotistic administrative behaviour) of implementing migration models and frameworks need to be and can be solved through collaborative efforts of the migration personnel within the (local and international governmental and non-governmental) migration authorities.*

## 1 Groups:

Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation

## 0 Codes

---



### ○ Migration Policy formulation, development and analysis

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/06, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/19

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Public policies are formulated after agenda setting through a thorough process of development and analysis. Policies on migration are thoroughly formulated and require proper information management, a robust database analysis and evidence-based analysis of literature on migration research. The development, implementation processes, monitoring, evaluation, and programmes associated with migration management are seemingly well spelt out and implemented but require further and increased attention at the migration monitoring and evaluation stage. Implementation activities to strengthen the root causes of migration include the initiatives of the Edo State Government including the continuous opening of the economic space to more progressive business opportunities like the establishment of the Edo Innovative Hub, Edo Production Centre, Edo Technology Park, which are youth and empowerment driven initiatives to help catalyse the economy. This has helped the economic and employment indices like a reduction in out-of-school children, the job unemployment rate and improvements in other economic value-added indices and ratings.*

## 1 Groups:

Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation

## 0 Codes

---



### ○ Migration Policy Implementation

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/19

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Well-developed migration policies, which spell out robust interventions for migration management, if not properly implemented, result in policy failures and summersaults. This implementation should be strengthened with post-implementation, and policy monitoring and evaluation initiatives. A root cause of migration is the failure of migration implementation frameworks, which intensify the push and pull root cause factors fuelling migration due to the failure in governance, failure of implementation, mismanagement of migration frameworks along with the misdoings of the migration officials, personnel, and authority. Adequate monitoring and evaluation of the whole value chain in the migration*

*process would be beneficial to successful to the implementation of migration and migration management frameworks. The implementation includes the coordination, reporting, and monitoring processes in the migration value chain and network. Implementation success stories are beneficial for all the aspects of migration management, viz the legal ramifications, political, economic, cultural, technological, information, ecological, emotional, physical, mental and financial parts of migration governance and management.*

## 1 Groups:

Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation

## 0 Codes

---



### ○ Migration policy Post-Implementation: Monitoring, Evaluation and Accountability

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/19

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Successes and failures of migration management frameworks hinge on the extent of implementation and monitoring compliance of the well-developed policies. This means that the context of successes and failures regarding the management of migration is closely related to policy implementation, post-implementation, and policy evaluation. This check and recheck process of migration management is important and beneficial for successful migration management. Compliance and accountability are expected and evaluated in the areas of legality, finance and migration information management and dissemination. Currently, the Edo State migration task force forcefully goes after those information websites publishing untrue, fake, juicy but disingenuous migration information and success stories which lure young people into taking desperate and uninformed migration journeys. Time and again, although the development, implementation processes, monitoring, evaluation, and migration programmes associated with migration management are seemingly well spelt out, the failures are experienced during the process of migration governance and funds management within and amongst the migration authorities. The inclusion of the governmental (local, national and international) authorities rather than the sole inclusion of non-governmental, advocacy or faith-based organisations, will help in the monitoring of the manners in which the funds are been used and disbursed for the benefit of the migrants. The involvement of the government will ensure the government's consent, accountability, and ultimately positive results. Additionally, the monitoring, evaluation, accountability, reporting and governance, budgeting, and documentation system, along with the feedback system to the donors and funders should be transparent, tightened against loopholes, strengthened, and well managed. The coordination, reporting and monitoring process must be revamped to be more robust if migration systems must be successful and beneficial. The process of monitoring must be inter-systemic, this means the government (and intergovernmental) monitors NGOs, the private sector, and faith-based organisations, while they, in turn, also monitor*



*the government. This continuous inter-monitoring and inter-reporting responsibility will serve as transparent checks and balances to the processes of managing migration, reintegration and return. Monitoring and evaluation are undertaken in a pre- and post-monitoring manner and are undertaken post- for returnees to check the business progress, and, in some cases, more funds may be allocated to these returnees' business, in line with the tune of streams of funds available. Where the businesses and the returnees are constantly on watch and monitored, successful and growing businesses are helped to thrive sustainably, while the failing ones are strengthened, given better enlightenment on business sustainability, structuring and (re) training. These activities of businesses and financial empowerment, monitoring, evaluation and post-evaluation involving proper documentation, checking for double beneficiaries for the same person and (re)profiling do add an increased value to the process of migration management and the total value chain of migration for increased benefit to the migrants.*

## 1 Groups:

Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation

## 0 Codes

---



## ○ Psycho-Social Evaluation and Support

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/19

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*The goal of migration authorities is to ensure that the migrants are whole in mind, body and soul. Many migration counselling (pre and post migration) sessions for returnees and potential migrants involve mental health counselling, friendship and medical support, psycho-social talk therapy, fear management, neuropsychiatric checking and legal assistance. After the rehabilitation of returnees, on a regular basis, the migration task force office is open to the returnees to share the progress with the rehabilitation and return experience with constant check-ins. This mental health support involves psycho-evaluation, psycho-social support and mental care, to attain mental soundness because of the trauma of unsuccessful first migration and subsequent return. Some return and are not embraced by the family on return, making such people depressed and imbalanced, both emotionally, physically and mentally. Some migrants have challenges of depression or post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD), and the process(es) of getting such individual(s) to a good state may take months or in some cases years. Successful reintegration, rehabilitation and establishment of the returnee will therefore occur when the returnee has successfully passed through all the stages of psychological, social, and economic reintegration. Therefore, migration management frameworks should be robust to include social, psychological, financial and economic ramifications of development and evaluation.*

## 1 Groups:

## 0 Codes

---



### ○ Reintegration, Return and Re-Migration

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/04/29, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/19

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Failed migration endeavours due to insufficient migration information before migration ends up in return and reintegration initiatives. Some returnees get re-established and embark on a second migration journey. Returnees are given sufficient help including health counselling, friendship and medical support, bio-data profiling, psycho-social talk therapy, fear management and legal assistance. There are constant check-ins, tracking and reporting by the monitoring and evaluation team of the migration task force. This means that complete and holistic integration and reintegration involve a total process of progress in psychological, financial, economic, family, business and social reintegration. When a migrant has a psychosocial issue, money will be insufficient to reintegrate such an individual. This means that following the processes of mental rebuilding and gaining confidence in dealing with societal stigmas in addition to any monetary financial advantage will be more sufficient to reintegrate such a person than financial benefits alone. When a returnee who is mentally imbalanced is given financial assistance, surely such a person can't function effectively in society, nor can such a person manage such financial aid or funds effectively. A successful reintegration, rehabilitation and establishment of the returnee as defined and conceived by the Edo State task force are when a returnee has successfully passed through all the stages of psychological, social, and economic reintegration. The root causes of migration should be addressed in the family, community and nation if there will not be a second migration. The goal is to properly and completely reintegrate, cater for, train and empower them with lifelong, useful and sustainable skills*

### 2 Groups:

Global Best Practices of Migration Management Policy and frameworks / Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation

## 0 Codes

---



### ○ Sources of Funding, Financial Reporting and Management

**Created** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/06, **modified** by David Oluwasegun Yusuf on 2022/05/18

Comment: by David Oluwasegun Yusuf

*Funding the activities of the migration agencies along with the management of the financial activities and reporting these activities are important parts of*

*beneficial migration and migration management. Some migrants are funded through family finances and sales of family property, this is taken as an investment to be recouped from the remittances and returns from the migrants from working in the receiving country. Successful migration management also encompasses transparent accountability, financial governance, business skills training, financial empowerment, continuous monitoring, evaluation and post-evaluation. Any underground syndicate of corruption and funds mismanagement within the migration system of the local/international government migration authorities and local/international NGOs should be strengthened. The purpose of reintegration of returnees is to produce financially independent persons with sustainable businesses as planned during the process of integration and reintegration. Areas of business and financial empowerment, monitoring, evaluation, and post-evaluation involving proper documentation, checking for double beneficiaries for the same person and (re)profiling should be given greater attention to increase the value added from the process of integration and return.*

## **2 Groups:**

Financial Management and Reporting / Migration Policy Formulation, Implementation and Post-Implementation

## **0 Codes**

### Focus group discussion questions

1. What is the current state of migration management in Nigeria?
2. What are the best global practices in respect to safe, orderly, and fair migration management?
3. What similarities and/or differences are realised between migration management frameworks in Nigeria and those of best practice climes?
4. What is the experience (good and bad) of Nigerian migrants in the various receiving countries?
5. Are the migration management frameworks beneficial to Nigerian migrants?
6. What could be done to make migration management more beneficial to the migrants?
7. What are the challenges in relation to implementing fair migration management as experienced by Nigerian migrants in their various receiving countries?
8. What migrant-beneficial and centric arrangements are available in the present migration management frameworks operating in Nigeria?
9. What could be done to strengthen these migrant-centric arrangements with the receiving nations to make the experiences of Nigerian migrants more humane and beneficial?

## Questions for the in-depth interviews

### *Potential migrants and returnee migrants*

1. Did you recently migrate to another place for a short or long period of time?
2. (a) What circumstances made you to decide to migrate? (b) Did you relocate voluntarily or involuntarily? (c) were these circumstances which made you migrate related to decision based on information from friends' network, need to fill basic needs, the inadequacy of state facilities in your home country or just to meet your basic personal values?
3. Did friends or family members already living abroad influence your migration abroad?
4. (a) Did you migrate alone or with family members? (b) If you migrated alone, how do you communicate with your family members?
5. What was your experience (good and bad) at the border or with migration officials in getting your documents and in settling down in the receiving country you migrated to?
6. (a) Do you think you were treated in a fair or unfair manner during your migration journey either at the borders or at the migration offices? (b) Give reasons for your answers either way, fairly or unfairly.
7. What job/study/business endeavour were you involved in, or do you intend to be involved in during your migration endeavour?
8. Returnee Migrant: How long time did you spend abroad in your migration journey?
9. What was your migration status (permanent resident/temporary resident/citizen) when you migrated?
10. Potential Migrant: How long do you intend to spend in your migration endeavour?
11. How many countries have you migrated to, or do you intend to migrate to?
12. Did you or do you have a plan for a transit migration point before your final migration place?
13. What kind of place (accommodation) did you live when you migrated or have a plan to live when you migrate?
14. How did you finance or how do you hope to finance your migration journey?

15. What means of transportation did you take or intend to take to get to the migration destination?
16. What route is easiest to get your migration documents sorted and completely approved in your country of migration?
17. What are the general and specific difficulties faced by migrants in the country of your sojourn as a migrant?
18. What do you think could be done by the Nigerian government to improve the experiences of migrants at the migration border spots and the migration offices?
19. If you returned voluntarily, why did you decide to return home?
20. If you did not return voluntarily, how, and why did the migration officials locate and discover you for return home?
21. Would you like to return as a migrant for a second migration journey either to the same country of your first migration endeavour or to a different country?
22. What are/were your plans for your future? Either in the country of migration or after your return home?

### ***Other actors***

23. (a) What framework is in use when dealing with issues on migration, either for potential or returnee migrants in Nigeria? (b) when was the framework designed?
24. Which agencies, actors and institutions were involved in the development of such migration management policies in Nigeria? NAPTIP NCRIDP
25. (a) What persons, state departments or ministries have the responsibility for the implementation and coordination of migration management policies and frameworks in Nigeria? (b) what are their roles and functions in respect to those implementation and coordination functions? NAPTIP NCRIDP IOM Nig Medical Association

- 26.(a) Which government agencies, ministries or departments have the responsibility for the monitoring and evaluation of migration related matters in Nigeria? (b) what are their roles and functions in respect to those monitoring and evaluation functions?
- 27.(a) What specific, special programmes or forums are designed and undertaken in respect to safe and proper migration in Nigeria? (b) What processes are in place when coordinating the orientation and guiding of potential migrants? (c) how do the various agencies involved in this process collaborate to undertake this process?
28. What NGOs (local and International) are actively involved in the development, implementation, and monitoring migration related matters?
- 29.(a) What processes are in place when coordinating the receipt of returnee migrants? (b) how do the various agencies involved in this process collaborate and network to undertake this process? (c) what criteria is used for selection into the migration management network in Nigeria?
30. What systems of accountability and reporting are in place to monitor, manage and govern migration related matters?
31. What challenges are encountered in migration management and governance in Nigeria?
- 32.(a) What internal or external agencies collaborate with the government migration ministry in Nigeria to manage, support and undertake migration management related matters in Nigeria? (b) what voluntary or involuntary roles and functions do these internal and external agencies play in the coordination of migration management matters in Nigeria?
33. What indicators, CSFs and KPIs are used to measure the success of migration management in Nigeria?

34. What is the amount of data and information on migrants available to the government agencies and ministries in Nigeria saddled with migration management matters?
35. (a) What bilateral arrangements are available with the various receiving countries where Nigerians migrate to? (b) How can migration management frameworks be improved in implementation at the various receiving countries where Nigerian's migrants to?



# Ethical approval certificate



## RESEARCH ETHICS COMMITTEE

Faculty of Economic and Management Sciences

### Approval Certificate

8 June 2021

Mr OD Yusuf  
Department: School of Public Man + Admin

Dear Mr OD Yusuf

The application for ethical clearance for the research project described below served before this committee on:

<b>Protocol No:</b>	EMS029/21
<b>Principal researcher:</b>	Mr OD Yusuf
<b>Research title:</b>	DESIGNING A POLICY FRAMEWORK FOR MIGRATION MANAGEMENT IN AFRICA: A CASE STUDY OF BENIN CITY, NIGERIA
<b>Student/Staff No:</b>	20691735
<b>Degree:</b>	Doctoral
<b>Supervisor/Promoter:</b>	Prof MM Tshiyoyo
<b>Department:</b>	School of Public Man + Admin

The decision by the committee is reflected below:

<b>Decision:</b>	Approved
<b>Period of approval:</b>	2021-09-01 - 2023-03-31

The approval is subject to the researcher abiding by the principles and parameters set out in the application and research proposal in the actual execution of the research. The approval does not imply that the researcher is relieved of any accountability in terms of the Codes of Research Ethics of the University of Pretoria if action is taken beyond the approved proposal. If during the course of the research it becomes apparent that the nature and/or extent of the research deviates significantly from the original proposal, a new application for ethics clearance must be submitted for review.

We wish you success with the project.

Sincerely



pp PROF JA NEL  
CHAIR: COMMITTEE FOR RESEARCH ETHICS

Fakulteit Ekonomiese en Bestuurswetenskappe  
Lefapha la Ditsaense lea Ekonomi le Taolo

